

# THE STORY OF THE OLD HOMESTEAD

*(THE SMITH-HACKETT HOMESTEAD)*

BY

EMMA HACKETT KNOX



PRIVATELY PRINTED

1937

**COPYRIGHT, 1937, BY  
EMMA HACKETT KNOX**

*Printed in the United States of America*

TO THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH OF SMITHFIELD,  
BORN IN NORFOLK, ENGLAND, IN 1623, WHO BOUGHT  
THE OLD HOMESTEAD PLANTATION IN 1682; AND HIS  
SON SAMUEL, BORN IN NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND,  
IN 1664, WHO FIRST CULTIVATED ITS SOIL, THIS STORY  
IS SINCERELY DEDICATED



## PREFACE

### *The Story of the Old Homestead*

(THE SMITH-HACKETT HOMESTEAD)

THE story of the Smith-Hackett Homestead dates back to the earliest history of the American nation, more than two hundred and fifty years; back to the time when New Jersey's winding streams and the Indians' trails were her highways.

Note the contrast today when we hear the constant hum of the automobile on her billion-dollar highways and hear the frequent whir of the airplane overhead.

The story is in three parts.

This Homestead consists of about 50 acres of land, a part of 550 acres purchased by the immigrant ancestor, John Smith, of Norfolk, England, in 1682 from John Fenwick. John Fenwick secured the land by a deed from the Indians soon after he came with his colony to America in 1675.

The Old Homestead is in the central part of Salem County, New Jersey. It is three miles from Alloway, named for a tribe of Indians, four miles from Woodstown, and seven miles from Salem.

The long time the Homestead has been in the family, the beauty of its hillsides, meadows, fields and wooded land, the happy childhood days spent nutting, gathering fruits and flowers on it and the old farm, all have suggested the writing of the story for the benefit and pleas-

ure of the present and future generations whose ancestors here lived and played their childhood games.

Webster's definition of homestead—homestall is: The place of a mansion house, the inclosure or ground immediately connected with the mansion.

Funk and Wagnalls says: The place of a home; the house, subsidiary buildings, and adjacent land occupied as a home; rarely, either house or land separately.

I have specifically taken the land alone for the reason that there have been four "homes" on this land, but the homestead, the homestall, has remained through all the ages since God in His majesty commanded the waters to subside and the dry land to appear.

My authorities are English History, Literature and Biography, Salem County Archives, Pile Smith's Family Record, Salem County Friends-Meeting Records, Memory's Page, etc., etc., etc.

The nursery rhymes, the familiar adage, the stories of gallant knights, of great generals, of the struggles for religious and political liberty that we children heard in the homes on the Old Homestead were all English.

To understand the history of Salem County we must know English history.

"Here in America we often lose sight of those who have gone before us. English history is in a large degree our history. Go back a little more than three centuries and the record of America is one with the Mother Country. In language, government, religion, customs and descent we are wholly or partially English. Our interests and our sympathies, like our histories, have more in common than they have apart. Archdeacon Farrar said in Westminster Abbey, when delivering an address on Gen-

eral Grant in 1885, 'If the two peoples, which are one, be true to their duty, who can doubt that the destinies of the world are in their hands?' "

Words in English dictionaries point back to India from whence historians tell us people migrated to Northern Europe, then over the sea to the island called Britain.

In the archives, in deeds, inventories, etc., the same name is often spelled several different ways—as Billing, Byllyng, Byllynge; Pyle, Pile.

The Indian name Manito, Maneto, Manneto, changed to English Mannington.

The Swedish name Elsbourg, Elsborg to Elsinboro.

Families are still changing the spelling of their names. One member of the "Bottom Family" changed the name to Bottome; another member said, "The name good enough for my father is good enough for me."





## PART I

- I. BRIEF SKETCH OF ENGLISH HISTORY
- II. A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF GEORGE FOX
- III. A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN FENWICK



## *I. BRIEF SKETCH OF ENGLISH HISTORY*

BRITAIN began to appear on the pages of history several hundred years before the Christian Era, when the Phoenicians, the people who lived in Phoenicia, a coastland strip of Syria, first visited the mines of Cornwall. They called the British Isles Casterides—Tin Islands. The Phoenicians were a commercial people, described in the 27th chapter of Ezekiel. The principal towns were Tyre and Sidon. Christ spoke of these cities. In Matthew 15:28 and in Mark 7:26 we have the account of Christ meeting the Syrophoenician woman.

The original inhabitants of the island of Britain seem to have been of the Celtic stock. They were divided into many tribes; the most powerful was the Briton. The Druids were the religious leaders. The chiefs ruled in time of war. All other power was in the hands of the Druid priests. The laws of the Britons were in verse and the only record of them was in the memory of the priests. The old taught them to the young and thus the knowledge was kept.

One of the root-meanings of the word Druid is dehr, an oak. The Druids believed it was displeasing to God to worship under a roof. They worshiped in groves. In the center of the grove was the altar on which were sacrificed animals and prisoners taken in war. The best remains of Druid Temples are at Stonehenge near Salisbury. Halloween originated with the Druids.

Briefly the periods of British or English History are:

1. Britons	(?)
2. Roman	B.C. 55-54—A.D. 43-410
3. Saxon and Danish	449-1066
4. Norman	1066-1154
5. Plantagenet	1154-1399
6. Lancaster	1399-1461
7. York	1461-1485
8. Tudor	1485-1603
9. Stuart	1603-1649 (1st Period)
10. The Commonwealth and Protectorate	1649-1660
11. Stuart	1660-1714 (2nd Period)
12. House of Hanover	1714-1901
13. Saxe-Coburg	1901-1910
14. House of Windsor	1910-(?)

During the World War the King, George V, renounced all his German titles and on July 11, 1917, by royal decree, changed the name of the Royal House from Saxe-Coburg to Windsor.

Since the time of King Egbert (828), more than 1100 years ago, the people of Britain have been known as the English.

#### THE ROMAN PERIOD

Having conquered Gaul, France, Julius Caesar crossed over into Britain. Seeing the white chalk cliffs at Dover, he called the land Albion. This was in 55 B.C.

He engaged in battle with the Britons and was victorious. He imposed a tribute and left the island. The Britons failed to keep their promise, and in 54 B.C. Caesar

again invaded the island and was again victorious. This time he took hostages to Rome, but left no troops on the island to maintain authority. Again the people ceased to pay tribute, but civil dissensions at home prevented Rome from taking measures to compel its payment.

In April 43 A.D., 87 years after the death of Caesar and 98 years after his first invasion of the island, Rome sent an army of 50,000 men to Britain to conquer the people. The Britons fought bravely, but could not withstand Roman discipline. Caractacus, the principal chief, and his family were taken prisoners to Rome. He, his wife and his two daughters were led in chains about the streets.

Observing the splendor of the great city, Caractacus exclaimed, "Alas! how is it possible that people possessed of such magnificence at home should envy me my humble cottage in Britain?"

Notwithstanding their victories, the Romans made slow progress conquering the people. Suetonius, a skillful Roman general, discovered that it was the Druid priests that influenced the people and he determined to take their stronghold, the Island of Anglesey on the coast of Wales. While Suetonius was on his conquest, the brave queen, Boadicea, made queen by the death of her husband, the king, attacked and destroyed the Roman settlements.

London, a forest at the time of the first invasion, had become a populous city, and was entirely destroyed and 70,000 Romans were put to death. Suetonius returned and attacked the Britons and killed 80,000 of them. Queen Boadicea in despair took poison and died. In my father's library there was a general history. Among the

illustrations in the book was a picture of Queen Boadicea in her chariot, drawn by two prancing war horses, attacking the Romans.

The Druids conquered, the Romans soon established themselves on the island.

The Romans built roads, towns, and castles. They taught the Britons to build boats, to make tools and implements, and how to cultivate the ground.

Agriculture was held in high esteem by the Romans. Cincinnatus, a great Roman, when he had fulfilled the office, left the Dictatorship and returned to the plough.

The Romans infused into the home-loving Briton the desire to beautify the landscape.

Christianity was introduced into Britain by the Romans.

The Britons appreciated the improvements made by their conquerors and were proud to be a part of the great Roman Empire.

Though the Britons became peaceful Roman citizens, the Roman ruler was annoyed by the Scots and Picts of Caledonia, or Scotland. These lawless people made incursions into Britain, destroying everything in their way and then returned to their fastnesses. The Romans tried building earthworks and forts and finally the Emperor Severus (146-211 A.D.) built a great stone wall 12 feet high, 8 feet thick, across the North of England from the Tyne to Solway Firth and guarded it by trained watchmen; the invaders were kept back. "Mistress of the World" was Rome's title, but she never conquered Scotland.

In 410 Rome was forced to withdraw her troops from her distant colonies. Before leaving Britain, she repaired

the great wall and instructed the Britons how to defend it. But the Britons had so long depended upon the Romans they were not capable of taking care of themselves and soon the Scots and Picts overran the island again.

In the north of Europe along the Baltic Sea there were many half-barbarous peoples. Among them were the Angles, Saxons and Danes. They made boats by weaving frameworks of willow, then covering them with skins sewed together. They would cast their boats upon the water and let the wind and tide carry them to foreign coasts for plunder. In 448 a party of 300 of these people landed in Britain. The Britons implored them to help them drive away the intruders. This they did. Then seeing the agreeableness of the country, they wanted it themselves. They sent for more of their companions, and finally overcame the brave but unfortunate Britons. Many of these brave people were killed, but a few escaped into the fastnesses of Wales and today their descendants retain vestiges of the ancient Briton language. Others escaped into France and settled what is now Brittany.

Among the most renowned of the Briton chiefs was the heroic King Arthur, who defeated the Saxons in twelve battles—the beloved, the wise King Arthur who showed no partiality toward his brave companions, but treated all alike. He gave great feasts. He seated his guests at a round table in order that each should be equally honored. King Arthur was the heroic subject of the early writers, Geoffrey and others on down the centuries to Tennyson and to the present.

The island conquered, seven of the principal chiefs divided it into seven kingdoms. They were Kent, Sussex, Essex, Wessex, East Anglia, Mercia and Northumber-

land. East Anglia included Norfolk, the home of our immigrant ancestor, Suffolk and Cambridge. The Northmen are known in history as Anglo-Saxons. They were pagans. The Christian religion ceased on the island. Both the Celtic and Latin languages ceased to be spoken and the Anglo-Saxon, or English language, had its birth and the island was called England (Angle-Land).

The Saxons worshiped many gods. They worshiped the sun and moon. They named the days of the week after their gods. Sunday was named for the sun; Monday for the moon; Tuesday for their god Tuesco; Wednesday for their god Woden; Thursday for Thor; Friday was named for Friga, who was the same as the Earth and was esteemed the mother of all the deities. To their god Saterne they consecrated the last day of the week and called it Saterne's day or Saturday. Some people disapprove of these heathen names for our days and call them First-day, Second-day, etc.

The Anglo-Saxons did not long remain pagans. Roman monks were sent to the island. Augustine baptized ten thousand Christmas Day, 597, and he was soon made Archbishop of Canterbury.

The Romans divided Britain into colonies. The Saxons divided it into shires, or counties, which name still remains.

The officers of the King's household were: first, the mayor of the palace. He was a person of royal blood. Second, the priest, who sat at the King's table to bless the food. Third, the steward. Fourth, the judge, distinguished for his learning. He wore a long beard. The last officer was the King's feet-bearer. He sat on the floor and



held the King's feet in his bosom to keep them warm and comfortable.

Soon after the Saxons took the island from the Britons they began to quarrel among themselves. After years of strife, Egbert, King of Wessex, a man of great ability, subdued all the other kingdoms and was crowned king of Angle-Land, or England, in 828. From 828 to 1066 for two hundred and thirty-eight years England was governed by Saxon kings except for a short time when the Danes had possession of the throne.

It is interesting to note that fifteen of the Saxon kings had names beginning with the letter E.

England's greatest Saxon king was Alfred the Great. Alfred, like the Saxons in general, was not taught to read. One day his mother showed him and his brothers a book of poems and promised the one that read it through first should have the book. Alfred soon learned to read the book and won it. He applied himself and soon became one of the most learned men in history. When he became king he divided his time into three parts. One-third was for religion and study, one-third for sleep and refreshment, and one-third he devoted to his kingdom. He had no watch or clock so he contrived to measure time by burning candles. He had rings painted on the candles. These rings were of different colors and widths—so many colors as he had things to do, and thus he knew by the burning of the candles when he had been long enough at any one thing. He found that when the wind blew his candles burned faster, so to remedy this inconvenience he invented lanterns to put his candles into.

As the Saxons invaded the Britons, so the Danes invaded the Saxons, and caused much trouble. Since the

Saxons could not read, time was heavy on their hands. Nights and wintry days they welcomed anyone who could entertain them by playing on the harp or telling amusing stories. Gleemen were persons who prepared themselves to go about for this purpose. Even in time of war when it was dangerous for other people to travel about, gleemen went everywhere without molestation, for who would hurt a poor gleeman? To learn the strength of the Danes, King Alfred disguised himself as a harpist and visited the Danish camp. When Guthrum, the Danish general, heard Alfred he was so pleased he invited him to stay in the camp several days. This gave King Alfred an opportunity to observe what was going on in the enemy's camp.

The Danes, thinking the Saxons could not raise another army to attack them, were dancing and singing, thinking of nothing but amusing themselves. Alfred left the camp, summoned his people to arms and completely defeated the Danes. Alfred was a very kind man, so instead of killing or making slaves of his Danish prisoners, he promised them, on becoming Christians and taking the oath to live peaceably, they might establish themselves in East Anglia and Northumberland. In after years their descendants became troublesome subjects.

England enjoyed many years of peace. Alfred was beloved by his people, feared by his enemies, and admired by all mankind. He died in 901.

History tells us Saxon men were continually adopting new fashions in their dress, while for nearly 300 years the women made little change in their costumes. The men wore a tunic of silk richly embroidered. From their pictures they seem to have gone barehead. Their hair was

long, down to their shoulders, and parted in the middle.

The nobles spent most of their time giving feasts to their friends and followers. At these feasts they sat on benches around square tables. Each person took his seat according to his rank. If one took a seat higher than his rank, he was sent to the foot of the table and anyone had a right to pelt him with bones. Each one had a separate drinking horn; cups were unknown, as were forks, though they had knives and spoons.

In 1017 Canute, the son of Sweyn the Dane, became King of England. Canute was a large, strong man, distinguished for his beauty. He reconciled the people and took peaceful possession of the throne. To show his confidence in the people, he sent nearly all his Danish troops home to Denmark. Though brought up a pagan, Canute embraced the Christian religion. He is called Canute the Great. His courtiers extolled him as the greatest, most powerful king in the world. They said nothing could resist his command. Canute, seated in his chair, ordered his courtiers to place him by the seaside when the tide was rising. As the waves approached, he commanded them to retire. He sat some time, pretending he thought the waves would obey him, but they rose higher and higher until they touched his feet, when, turning to his courtiers, he told them to observe and acknowledge that only God is omnipotent.

England had peace during his reign of 18 years. He died in 1035.

There has leaked down the centuries a false interpretation of Canute's character, and today some think he believed himself omnipotent.

Canute was followed by his sons, Harold I and Hardi-

canute. They were not successful kings. At the end of six years the Saxon line was restored in the person of Edward III, Edward the Confessor. His father, Ethelred II, married Emma of Normandy. When Sweyn the Dane got control of the kingdom Ethelred sent his wife and son to Normandy, where the son grew up and became more Norman than English. He was timid and did not wish to be king. He married the daughter of the powerful Earl Goodwin, who really ruled in his stead. Edward brought many of his French friends with him to England. He filled the churches with French priests. His piety gained him the title Confessor, which means Christian. He built Westminster Abbey.

With Edward III, the Confessor, who ruled from 1042-1066, save for the short interval of Harold II, the Saxon period closed.

On his deathbed Edward III recommended Harold, son of Earl Goodwin, as his successor, but William of Normandy, his second cousin, claimed that he had promised the throne to him.

The Witan, the National Council, chose Harold, and he was crowned Harold II.

When William of Normandy, called William the Conqueror, heard that Harold II had been crowned, he raised an army and crossed over into England. At Hastings he met Harold with his army. The battle of Hastings was fought. Harold was killed. Having gained the battle of Hastings, William went on triumphantly to London, where he was crowned King of England on Christmas Day, 1066. William changed many of the Anglo-Saxon laws and tried to introduce the French language into England, but after a long struggle the Saxon prevailed and

with some intermixture of Norman words it is the basis of our own English language. Even the few Norman words in our language have been so changed by pronunciation, a Frenchman would not recognize them. Many people are puzzled to find any meaning in "Oyes" with which the crier of our courts commences his proclamations; for they do not know that the cry "Oyes" is a corruption of "Oyez, Hear Ye!"<sup>1</sup>

After the Normans conquered England those next to the King were the Norman Barons, who were made rich and powerful by the spoils of the Anglo-Saxon nobles. The next class was the Norman Soldiers. These were allowed to settle on lands given the Barons. The King gave the lands to the Barons on condition that they follow him to battle. They were called vassals.

The Barons distributed their lands on the same conditions as the King did. The Soldiers had others under them on the same condition. All were vassals. All followed the King to battle.

The Barons lived like so many kings, each in his own castle made of stone, with his train of followers.

This haughty seclusion gave great offense to the Social Saxon Nobles, who did not care for the shabbiness of their dwellings, made of wood with thatched roofs, if they could eat and drink and have their merrymakings. The Normans were frugal in their eating, but extravagant in their dwellings.

In the church the English Bishops were deposed and their places filled by Normans or foreigners, who as a class were better educated.

<sup>1</sup> Among the Norman (French) words in our language are beef, mutton and pork. But our Anglo-Saxon ancestors held on to the names of the animals (cattle, sheep and swine) from which these meats come.

The learning of the period was almost confined to the clergy. What schools existed were connected with the monasteries or nunneries. There were few books. Fighting was the great business of life.

The Normans made great display in dress. In the reign of Henry I it became the custom of the nobility to wear their hair very long. The clergy thundered against this very effeminate fashion with no effect. At last a priest, preaching on Easter Sunday, ended the sermon by taking out a pair of scissors and cutting off the hair of all, the King included.

The Normans introduced surnames into England. Up to that time Englishmen had but one name. When for convenience another name was needed, they were called by their occupation or some personal peculiarity, as John the Carpenter, or Edward the Hardy.

Among the Normans the lack of a second or family name had come to be looked upon as a sign of low birth and the daughter of a great lord refused to marry a nobleman who had but one name, saying, "My father had two names, my grandfather had two names. It would be a shame for me to marry a husband who had less." It was a long time before the lower classes had surnames.

Shourd says it is difficult, impossible, to trace the genealogy of many of the early Swedes and Dutch of Salem County for they had no surnames.

The Normans built of lasting stone, the Saxons built of wood. During the Norman Period Westminster Hall, the Tower of London, London Bridge and New Castle Fort were built. All exist today. William the Conqueror built the Tower of London. It was at first a palace and a prison. The crown jewels are now kept there in Wake-

field Tower. The cold, cloudy day of Nov. 2, 1893, we ascended the steps. At the door at the top stood a thin, red-faced woman beckoning us to enter. She led us to a large glass case, barred and locked, and rapidly described the contents. "Queen Victoria's crown contains 2783 diamonds, a large ruby is in the front. Col. Blood in 1671 stole the Crown of St. Edward made for Charles II, but it was recaptured."

The Normans established the Curfew Bell. The Norman Kings were William the Conqueror, his sons, William II and Henry I, and his grandson Stephen. The Normans ruled 88 years.

The next rulers of England were the Plantagenet rulers. The first Plantagenet ruler was Henry II, son of Matilde, daughter of Henry I, and a descendant of Alfred the Great. In him the Norman and Saxon interests were consolidated. His father, Duke of Anjou, was called Plantagenet from his custom of wearing a sprig of the golden-blossomed broom plant or plante-genet in his helmet—and Plantagenet became the family name.

Stephen's right to the throne had been contested by Matilde, who was the daughter of Henry I, while Stephen was the son of Adela, his sister, both grandchildren of William the Conqueror. The Civil War, so caused, was ended by Stephen's yielding the succession to Matilde's son, Henry II.

From his father and his wife Eleanor, Henry II came into possession of a large part of France and from his mother he received England. To his possessions he added the eastern part of Ireland, which was but partially conquered and has never been justly governed, Lecky says.

Henry instituted many reforms. He established a stable

government. From his method of judicial inquiry trial by jury was established. He was known as a just king and he made justice respected. His last days were filled with bitterness. His wife and sons were discontented and rebellious. His youngest son, John, conspired against him and he died broken-hearted.

RICHARD I (1189-1199)

The first son of Henry II died before his father, and Richard, the second son, followed him on the throne. Richard spent his youth in France and spoke only French. Immediately after his coronation he joined the King of France and the Emperor of Germany in the third crusade. He was the first English king to go on a crusade to the Holy Land.

Richard fought valiantly and was called *Cœur de Lion*, the lion-hearted. The object of the crusade was to drive the Turks out of Jerusalem. This failed. Richard got as near Jerusalem as the Mount of Olives, when he was told he could have a full view of the city. But he covered his face with his cloak, saying, "Blessed Lord, let me not see Thy Holy City since I may not deliver it from the hands of Thy enemies." On his way home Richard was taken prisoner by the German Emperor. His faithful Gleeman, who had accompanied him to the Holy Land, went from prison to prison, singing, trying to find his master. One day he was rewarded by hearing his master's voice singing a reply. Intercourse was established. The Gleeman hastened to England to give the information. The great ransom was raised and the mother herself took it to the German Emperor. Nearly all of Richard's reign was spent in the crusade or fighting with



the King of France. Only a few months were spent in England.

From the crusades England derived two benefits: Large sums of money were required to carry on the crusades. To obtain this, heavy taxes had to be imposed. To offset the taxes the people demanded certain political rights. Many towns in this way became free towns. England was not nearly as well educated as the Orient. At that time there were few Latin scholars and no Greek scholars in England. The Arabians had long been familiar with the Classics and had translated them into their own language. Not only did England gain the first knowledge of the philosophy of Plato and Aristotle from Mohammedan teachers, but also the elements of arithmetic, algebra, geometry, and astronomy. From the Arabs came our numerals.

#### JOHN (1199-1216)

John Lackland followed his brother Richard on the throne. He was called "Lackland" because his father, when dividing his land, gave none to his youngest son.

Soon after John's accession some of his nobles wished Arthur, his nephew, a boy of twelve years, placed on the throne. A war ensued and Arthur fell into his uncle's hands. He imprisoned him and it is believed murdered him. John lost Normandy. He quarreled with the Church. He quarreled with his nobles. His nobles finally forced him to sign the Great Charter at Runnymede June 15, 1215. The Great Charter, the Magna Carta, consisted of 63 articles. Only one of these referred to the common people. This one states, "That even a farmer shall not by any fine be deposed of his carts, ploughs and

implements of husbandry." So highly was this charter esteemed that it was confirmed no less than 37 times. The day Charles II entered London after the Civil War, more than four centuries after the signing of the Magna Carta, the House of Commons asked him to affirm it again.

John Lackland, the only English king to bear the name of John, historians tell us, was the worst man and the worst king that ever sat upon the English throne.

HENRY III (1216-1272, 56 YEARS)

John's son, Henry, followed him on the throne. He was crowned when nine years old. He was a weak, negative character, fond of extravagance and piled up the national debt, but not all of his extravagance was thrown away for he rebuilt the greater part of Westminster Abbey as it now stands. A glorious monument! Yet the expense and taxation incurred bred discontent and was a cause of civil war. During this period Roger Bacon and other scholars labored to broaden knowledge and deepen thought. And the people, through the House of Commons, for the first time, had a voice in political affairs.

EDWARD I (1272-1307, 35 YEARS)

Henry's son, Prince Edward, was in the East fighting the battles of the crusades when his father died and he was not crowned until 1274.

Edward I conquered Wales. His first son was born in Caernarvon Castle, the last castle he conquered. The Welsh vowed they would never accept an English king. Edward promised them a native prince, who spoke no other language, for king, and presented his infant son.

The Welsh made no objection and Wales became a principality of the English Crown. The King of England's eldest son has ever since borne the title Prince of Wales.

Edward made conquest of Scotland. He began a war which lasted 300 years, until James Stuart became James I of England in 1603.

From Scotland Edward took the palladium, the Stone of Scone, on which all the kings of Scotland were crowned, and carried it to London and enclosed it in the ancient coronation chair which has been used by every English sovereign from his son, Edward II, to the present King George VI. Edward VIII was not crowned.

The first parliament representing all classes of the realm clergy, lords, and common people was called by Edward in 1295.

Eleanor, the wife of Edward I, was greatly beloved by him. She went with him on the crusade to the Holy Land. An assassin shot Edward with a poisoned arrow. Eleanor heroically sucked the poison from the wound. When Eleanor died in Grantham, Lincolnshire, the king had her body taken to Westminster Abbey for burial. The funeral cortege made thirteen stops on the way. At each stop the king erected a cross. The last stop was at Churinge. This district is between the Strand and St. Martins Lane. Here in 1291 Edward I erected a golden cross. In 1647 this cross was demolished by the Roundheads. The place is now the geographical center of London. The actual site of the cross is now occupied by Le Seur's equestrian statue of Charles I, which was cast in 1635 and erected in 1674. The present copy of the Eleanor cross was erected in 1865 near the original site. The great cross faces the Charing Cross Railway Station. Only

three of the original crosses are now standing, one at Northampton, one at Geddington and one at Waltham. One cross was erected at Banbury. Banbury Cross is familiar in our nursery rhymes. These crosses are England's Taj Mahal.

When Edward I came to the throne the country was overrun with marauders. To suppress these, the Statute of Winchester was passed. This statute made the inhabitants of every district punishable by fines for crimes committed within their limits. Every walled town had to close its gates at sunset and no stranger could be admitted during the night unless some citizen would be responsible for him. To clear the roads of robbers that infested them it was ordered that all highways between market towns should be kept free from underbrush two hundred feet on each side, in order that desperadoes should not hide there. Every citizen was required to join in the pursuit and arrest of criminals. More individual responsibility would be a blessing to our country.

EDWARD II (1307-1327, 20 YEARS)

Edward II, son of Edward I, was a poor, weak king. At last he was deposed and secretly murdered by order of Lord Mortimer with the connivance of the queen.

It was during the time of Edward II that Robert Bruce regained the Scottish crown at the Battle of Bannockburn.

EDWARD III (1327-1377, 50 YEARS)

Edward III, son of Edward II, was crowned at the age of fourteen. During his minority the government was nominally in the hands of a council, but really in the

control of the queen and Lord Mortimer, the two who murdered Edward's father.

Early in his reign Edward III attempted to reconquer Scotland but failed.

At home he gained a victory which compensated the loss of Scotland. Mortimer was staying with his mother at Nottingham Castle. Edward gained entrance by a secret passage, carried off Mortimer a prisoner, and had him hanged. He then imprisoned his mother for life. The reign of Edward III was marked by the rise of English commerce, the beginning of English literature, and the plague known as the Black Death. Up to this time England had been almost entirely an agricultural country. Now the farmers began the raising of fine sheep. The wool at first was sent away for manufacture. The queen, Philippa, induced Flemish weavers to come over to England, and the manufacture of English cloth began. Wool became the chief source of England's wealth. That the fact might be kept in the minds of the English law makers, a square crimson bag filled with it, the "Woolsack," became and still is the seat of the Lord Chancellor in the House of Lords. The trade with Flanders was indirectly the cause of the Hundred Years' War between England and France.

A frightful pestilence, known as the Black Death, broke out and swept over the country, destroying more than half of the people. All business for a time was at a standstill. After the pestilence was over it was impossible to find laborers to till the ground and raise the sheep. Those who were free asked double wages and slaves left their masters and wandered about the country asking pay like free men. It was a general agricultural strike lasting

thirty years. It was the beginning of that contest between capital and labor which has not yet been satisfactorily settled.

Wycliffe and Chaucer wrote in the time of Edward III.

RICHARD II (1377-1399, 22 YEARS)

Edward the Black Prince, eldest son of Edward III, was killed in battle. His son Richard was placed on the throne. He was only eleven years old when his grandfather died. Parliament provided that the government during his minority should be carried on by a council, but John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the fourth son of Edward III, Richard's uncle, speedily got control of the government. He was an unprincipled man who wasted the nation's money, opposed reform, and was especially hated by the laboring classes.

When Richard came of age he assumed control, but he was unpopular. The people hated him for his extravagance; the clergy disliked him because he failed to put down the Wycliffites; the Lords hated him for his injustice and favoritism.

On the death of John of Gaunt, Richard, contrary to law, appropriated his estate. This and other injustices enraged the nobles. He was deposed by Parliament and murdered by Henry IV. Wycliffe's Translation of the Bible, and Chaucer's Tales were literary events of this era.

HENRY IV (1399-1413, 14 YEARS)

Henry IV, the first Lancastrian king, was in France when his father, John of Gaunt, died. Hearing that Richard had taken his father's estate, he hastened home with a small army, demanding restitution of his lands. Finding

that the powerful family of the Percys were willing to aid him and many of the common people desired a change, Henry laid claim to the crown. Richard had rebuilt Westminster Hall. The first Parliament that met there met to depose him and give the crown to Henry, Duke of Lancaster. Henry was the son of John of Gaunt, the fourth son of Edward III, but there were nearer descendants who had a prior claim. William, the second son of Edward III, died in childhood, but Edmund Mortimer was descended from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, the third son. This disregard of the order of succession was a pretext for the Civil Wars of the Roses. At first Henry was successful in crushing rebellion, but unable to give the Percys the royal reward they demanded, he lost their aid. He was obliged to submit to a council and was more dependent on Parliament than any previous king. During his reign William Sawtry became the first martyr. Near the close of his reign Henry thought of reviving the crusades for the conquest of Jerusalem but he too soon died in the Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster Abbey.

HENRY V (1413-1422, 9 YEARS)

Henry IV was followed by his son, Henry V. The one great event of Henry V's reign was his conquest of France.

HENRY VI (1422-1461, 39 YEARS)

Henry VI was an infant when his father died, and he became heir to his vast possessions. When in his cradle he was proclaimed king of England and France. While a child he was crowned, first in Westminster, then in Paris. The reign, begun in such promise, ended in gloom—the king in prison, the queen and prince fugitives. For

more than a decade the War of the Roses, begun in 1455, had been raging. Henry VI had not been born to rule, but as Shakespeare makes him say, "to lead a shepherd's life." During his reign England lost all her possessions in France, except Calais.

EDWARD IV (1461-1483, 22 YEARS)

During the whole reign of Edward IV the War of the Roses continued. Edward IV had supplanted Henry VI.

The contest was between the Houses of Lancaster and York. The mother of the Duke of York was descended from the Duke of Clarence, who was the third son of Edward III, while Henry VI and his son were descended from the Duke of Lancaster, who was the fourth son of Edward III. Hence the Duke of York was in the line of direct succession, while the Duke of Lancaster represented the line established by Parliament. Shakespeare represents the smoldering feud between the rival houses as breaking into an angry quarrel in the Temple Garden, London, when Richard, Duke of York, calls upon his followers to pluck a White Rose, while John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, a Lancastrian, calls upon his followers to pluck a Red Rose.

Some years after the accession of Edward IV the powerful Earl of Warwick quarreled with him and replaced Henry on the throne, but a few months later, at the battle of Barnet, Warwick, the last of the great barons, was killed and Henry was led back to the Tower again and soon after murdered. His heroic queen, Margaret, would not give up the contest in behalf of her son's claim. But fate was against her. A few weeks after the battle of Barnet her army was utterly defeated at Tewkesbury, her son



Edward slain, and she taken prisoner. She was released on payment of a large ransom. She returned to France, where she died brokenhearted in her native Anjou.

The most important event in the reign of Edward IV was the introduction of the printing press by William Caxton.

Edward IV was a weak character. He cared more for pleasure than for literature or the welfare of his people. His chief aim was to borrow money to spend in pleasure. He died young, leaving a son, Prince Edward, to succeed him.

EDWARD V (1483-1483, 3 MONTHS)

Edward V was only twelve years old when his father died. He was placed under the guardianship of his ambitious and unscrupulous Uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who had been appointed Protector of the Realm. He met the little king coming up to London under the protection of his half-brother, Sir Richard Grey, and his uncle, Lord Rivers. Claiming the little king would be safer in the Tower of London than in Westminster Palace, he sent the king there and soon had Grey and Rivers executed. Lord Hastings, who had voted to make the duke Protector, but who was unwilling to help him in his plot to seize the crown, he murdered.

The queen-mother (Elizabeth Woodville, widow of Edward IV) took her younger son and his sisters, one the Princess Elizabeth of York, and fled for protection to the sanctuary of Westminster Abbey. Richard half persuaded and half forced the queen to give up her younger son. Both sons were soon after murdered in the Tower. Edward's nominal rule of three months, Richard took to perfect his plot to seize the crown.

## RICHARD III (1483-1485, 2 YEARS)

Richard used the preparations made for Edward's coronation for his own.

He promised financial reforms and Parliament said on his succession, "We are determined to commit our lives to peril rather than to continue such sufferings, such extortions and impositions as we have long endured." Tradition has painted Richard's character black.

During his short reign several revolts broke out but were overcome.

Before he gained the crown Richard had cajoled or compelled Anne Neville, the widow of Prince Edward, slain at Tewkesbury, to become his wife. He intended that his son should marry Elizabeth of York, the sister of the murdered king, and thus secure the throne to his own family. But his son died and Richard made up his mind to marry Elizabeth himself, but Elizabeth had already been betrothed to Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, the engagement having been effected during the sad winter spent in the sanctuary of Westminster Abbey, watched by Richard's soldiers to prevent escape. The Earl of Richmond had long been waiting on the continent for an opportunity to claim the crown. He determined to wait no longer. He landed with a force in Wales, where he felt sure of a welcome, since his paternal ancestor was a Welshman, a Tudor. Advancing, he met Richard on Bosworth Field. It is said through the treachery of some of his adherents Richard lost the battle. Richard wore his crown into battle. After the battle it was found hanging on a hawthorn-bush and handed to the victor, who put it on his own head.

Thus ended the War of the Roses and the Plantagenet Line, of which, Stubbs, in his "Constitutional History of England," says, "Whatever their faults or crimes, there was not a coward among them." Shakespeare chose King John, Richard II, Henry IV, Henry V, Henry VI, and Richard III subjects for his plays.

The War of the Roses began with the Battle of St. Albans in 1455 and ended with the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485. During the thirty years fourteen pitched battles were fought. At one battle, Towton, more Englishmen lost their lives than in the French Wars the preceding forty-seven years. Of those who escaped the sword many died on the scaffold. The remnant that remained had hardly a better fate. They left their homes only to suffer in foreign lands. A writer of the day says, "I saw the Duke of Exeter walking barefoot and begging bread from door to door."

"When the contest closed, the feudal baronage was broken up. In a majority of cases the estates of the nobles either fell to the crown for lack of heirs or were fraudulently seized by the king's officers. Thus the wealthiest and most powerful aristocracy in the world disappeared so completely that they ceased to have a local habitation or a name. When the sun went down on Bosworth Field that night it saw the end of a desperate struggle. When it ushered in a new day, it shone upon a new king, who introduced a new social and political reform."

#### HOUSE OF TUDOR (1485-1603, 118 YEARS)

The rulers were Henry VII (1485-1509, 24 years), Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth.

The House of Tudor took its name from Owen Tudor, a Welshman of good character, who joined Henry V in his war with France. After Henry's death his queen, Catherine of Valois, married Owen Tudor. Their son Edmund, called the Earl of Richmond, married Margaret Beaufort, a great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt, a Lancastrian. King Henry VII, the son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, married Elizabeth of York, the daughter of Edward IV. Thus the two contending houses were united into one line.

The wedding was celebrated a few months after Henry's accession to the throne. Henry had made a promise to the Yorkist party that he would marry the princess.

In the chapel Henry VII, Westminster Abbey, built by that monarch, the roses, red and white, are seen blended. Lines from a quaint verse of the day say, "The two that were at strife are blended, And all old troubles now are ended."

There was great joy in England when Henry VII came to the throne.

Henry was bold, cautious, and designing, but he did not have one amiable quality. He was a careful but not an affectionate father.

With Henry, the king's prerogative, or personal monarchy, began, which continued 150 years, until the civil war in the reign of Charles I.

With this increase of royal authority came the discovery in the new world, by the Cabots, in which England was to have the chief part. In Henry VII's private account book is found, August 10, 1497, "To him that found the new island (Newfoundland) £10." Not a large sum for such a discovery!

Henry VII accomplished more by the marriages of his children and by diplomacy than other monarchs had by wars. He gave his daughter Margaret to King James IV of Scotland. He married his eldest son, Prince Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of the King of Spain, by which he secured a large marriage portion and the alliance of Spain against France. Arthur died soon after and Henry got a dispensation from the Pope granting him to marry his younger son Henry to Arthur's widow. This son became Henry VIII. This marriage changed the whole course of the country's history.

#### HENRY VIII (1509-1547, 38 YEARS)

Henry VIII was not quite eighteen years old when he came to the throne. The country was at peace and prosperous. The young king inherited from his father the largest private fortune that had ever descended to an English sovereign.

Henry VIII was handsome, well educated, and fond of athletic sports. He had a frank disposition and won friends everywhere. He was a friend of learning, assisted scholars, and founded and gave aid to colleges. But he had one implacable enemy that followed him through life—a violent temper. He was vain and conceited and spent his money lavishly. At the age of twelve, at his father's command, solely for political and mercenary purposes, he married his brother's widow. Of this union several children were born. All died in infancy except one daughter. No woman had yet ruled in her own right in England or in any prominent kingdom of Europe and Henry was very anxious to have a son succeed him. He

could not bear the thought of being disappointed. Against the edict of the Pope, he divorced Catherine and married Anne Boleyn. Of this new union was born Elizabeth, who, though not a son, became, historians claim, England's greatest ruler. He separated England from Rome, and himself became the head of the Church of England. Having declared himself head of the church, Henry sent commissioners over his kingdom requiring all persons to subscribe to the act that declared him head of the church. Sir Thomas More, a man of great learning, the Duke of Norfolk, regarded as the greatest subject in the realm, and his son, the Earl of Surrey, considered the most accomplished of all, refused to sign and all were beheaded.

Henry grew more and more imperious. In his family he became a veritable Bluebeard. Of his six wives, he beheaded two and divorced two. His last wife, Catherine Parr, too, would have gone to the block on a charge of heresy had not her quick wit, by a happily turned compliment, which flattered his conceit as a profound theologian, saved her. In his home and in his kingdom Henry VIII was a despotic ruler. His wives were Catherine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, Jane Seymour, Anne of Cleves, Catherine Howard, and Catherine Parr. He did not behead Anne of Cleves, but he beheaded Thomas Cromwell who proposed the marriage. He beheaded Catherine Howard, a girl in her teens. He divorced Catherine of Aragon and Anne of Cleves. He beheaded Anne Boleyn. Jane Seymour, the mother of his son Edward, died and Catherine Parr survived him.

EDWARD VI (1547-1553, 6 YEARS)

Henry's son Edward was only ten years old when his father died. He died at the age of sixteen.

In the first part of his reign the government was in control of his uncle, Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, an extreme Protestant, whose intentions were good, but who lacked judgment. During the latter part of his reign, Edward was under the control of the Duke of Northumberland, who was the head of a band of scheming and profligate men.

The leading events in Edward's brief reign were the establishment of the Protestant faith and a large number of Protestant schools. These schools were given the name of Blue Coat Schools, since the boys wore coats of that color. Edward, wishing a Protestant successor, named Lady Jane Grey to succeed him. Lady Jane Grey was descended from Mary, daughter of Henry VII. Lady Jane Grey was an estimable woman. She did not desire the crown, but was persuaded to accept it. Parliament decided that Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was the rightful heir and Lady Jane was beheaded in the Tower.

MARY (1553-1558, 5 YEARS)

Mary married Philip of Spain, a bigoted Catholic. Mary's reign was spent in trying to restore the Catholic religion. Philip was so unpopular that an insurrection arose, headed by Thomas Wyatt. The object was to place Elizabeth on the throne. The leaders were executed and Elizabeth was imprisoned.

Mary forbade the reading of the Bible; she persecuted the Protestants, imprisoning many and putting many to

death. Just before she died she lost Calais, her last hold in France.

ELIZABETH (1558-1603, 45 YEARS)

Elizabeth was the daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn. When the death of Mary was announced to Parliament, then sitting, the members sprang to their feet and shouts of joy, "God save Queen Elizabeth," were heard on every side. They hastened to Hatfield House, where Elizabeth was staying, and escorted her to London over the road she had last traveled as a prisoner.

Elizabeth was now twenty-five years of age. Her temper was imperious, but her spirit of animation and gaiety and cheerfulness of heart made her outbursts of passion soon to be overlooked and forgotten. She was tall and commanding, forehead high, complexion pale, hair inclined to yellow, but the length and narrowness of her face prevented her from having any pretense to beauty. It is said she was jealous of her rival, Mary, Queen of Scots, whom the Pope declared was the rightful heir to the crown. Elizabeth assumed a most difficult position. Mary Stuart of Scotland claimed the English throne. Ireland was rebellious. But worst of all, England was divided in its religion. Elizabeth showed great prudence. First, in dealing with those who had caused her suffering. Even Sir Richard Banefield, her jailer, she punished only by telling him he should have the custody of those persons whom she wished most severely treated. The cruel Bonner, the only one of her sister's ministers to whom she showed any marked dislike, when he came to make obeisance, she turned from in horror, and would not speak to nor look at.



In Church matters she showed great prudence and caution. She soon restored the state of things to that which existed at the time of her brother's death without one drop of blood being spilt or one estate being confiscated. In order to conciliate the Catholic party she retained eleven of her sister Mary's Counselors, but added to them Sir William Cecil (Lord Burleigh), Sir Nicholas Bacon and Sir Francis Walsingham, with others who were favorable to the Reformed faith. On his appointment, Elizabeth said to Cecil, "This judgment I have of you that you will not be corrupted with any gifts, that you will be faithful to the state, and that without respect to my private will you will give me that counsel which you think best." Cecil served the queen until death, forty years afterward. Elizabeth followed his advice almost implicitly.

The bishops were Roman Catholics, and Elizabeth found it difficult to find one to perform the coronation service. At last the Bishop of Carlisle consented, but on the condition that Elizabeth should take the ancient form of the coronation oath. By this oath every English sovereign from William the Conqueror to Elizabeth, and even as late as James II, with the single exception of Edward VI, swore to preserve religion in the same state as did Edward the Confessor. This was changed to support "Protestantism" in 1688 when Mary and William of Orange came to the throne.

Elizabeth managed the realm with so much vigor and success that the people did not realize how much the queen's prerogative was increasing and their liberties infringed.

No English sovereign was ever so popular or so

praised. The great men of that day vied with each other to compliment her wit and wisdom. Spenser made her the subject of his "Faerie Queene." The common people called her "good Queen Bess." The Elizabethan Era was in every respect remarkable. It was great in literary men, great in men of action. Then lived Spenser, Shakespeare, Sir Walter Raleigh, and Sir Philip Sidney. It was the Golden Age of Literature. It was greatest in the successful resistance to the armed hand of religious oppression.

Elizabeth died in 1603. Her tomb is in Henry VII's Chapel near by the tomb of her rival, Mary, Queen of Scots. Only four of England's rulers have worn the crown longer than Elizabeth: Henry III, 56 years; Edward III, 50 years; George III, 60 years; and Victoria, 64 years.

#### THE HOUSE OF STUART

(1603-1649, 1660-1714, 100 YEARS)

Henry VIII did not want the House of Stuart to take the throne of England, but on the death of Elizabeth, James, son of Mary, Queen of Scots, was next heir to the throne and was chosen King by Parliament. He was the great-grandson of Margaret, daughter of Henry VII, and sister of Henry VIII.

He was king of Scotland with the title James VI, and took the title James I of England. By his accession, England and Scotland were united under one sovereign, but each retained its own Parliament, its own laws and its own church. It was not until a hundred years later, in the time of Queen Anne, that England and Scotland were legally united.

The new king found himself ruler over three kingdoms, each having different religions. Puritanism prevailed in Scotland, Catholicism in Ireland, and Episcopacy in England.

James was not strong in mind, body, or character. He proclaimed the Divine Right of Kings. "As it is atheism and blasphemy to dispute what God can do, so it is presumption and high contempt in a subject to dispute what a king can do," he said.

While James was on his way to London to be crowned, the Puritans presented a petition, signed by more than a thousand of their ministers, asking that they might be permitted to preach without wearing the white gown; to baptize without making the cross on the child's forehead, and to perform the marriage ceremony without using the ring. The king convened a conference at Hampton Court to consider the petition. The only result was that the king ordered a new and revised translation of the Bible. It was published in 1611 and the work was so well done, that for centuries the version was used in nearly every Protestant Church. This was the translation used in my childhood home, and I think it is a pity that it is not as generally used now. I think the great number of translations have tended to unsettle the minds of people concerning the authenticity of the Bible. A few good translations might have benefited the student of the Bible.

The translation took place in the Jerusalem Chamber in Westminster Abbey.

During this reign two colonies came from England to America. In 1607 a London Joint Stock Company and adventurers or speculators established the Jamestown Colony in Virginia, named Jamestown in honor of the

king. In 1620 a band of religious people, who refused to follow the Church of England, after having been in Holland twelve years, came to America and settled at Plymouth, Mass., and established a colony.

Ten years later the Puritans under John Winthrop settled Salem, Mass.

While the American colonization was going on, James seized Ulster in northeastern Ireland, which had been in rebellion, and granted the land to settlers from Scotland and England. The city of London founded a colony called Londonderry. By these settlers, Protestantism was founded in northeast Ireland.

James I died in 1625. He reigned 22 years. Important events in his reign were:

1. The translation of the Bible.
2. Settling Protestants in Ireland.
3. Growth of Puritan and Independent parties in religion.
4. Increased power and determined attitude of the House of Commons.
5. Founding of self-governing colonies in America.

#### CHARLES I (1625-1649, 24 YEARS)

Unlike his father, James I, Charles I was a gentleman. In his private and personal relations he was conscientious and unrepachable. In public matters he was the reverse. As a man he felt himself bound by truth and honor. As a sovereign he considered himself superior to such obligations. In dealing with the nation he seems to have acted on the principle that the people had no rights which kings were bound to respect. He quarreled with

Parliament. He married Henrietta Maria, a French Catholic princess, in opposition to the will of the people, and whose extravagant habits got him into trouble. Charles made extravagant demands for money on Parliament which it refused to grant unless he would redress grievances of long standing. He refused and summoned an army. Oliver Cromwell led an army against him. The king was captured, tried as a tyrant, traitor, murderer, and public enemy. He was condemned and beheaded in front of the Royal Palace of Whitehall, London.

Of Charles I it is said, "Never was so good a man so bad a king."

Under the Tudors and James I the royal power had been growing more and more despotic, while at the same time Protestantism and Puritanism had encouraged freedom of thought. Though the death of Charles I did not absolutely destroy the theory of the Divine Right of Kings, it gave it a blow from which it never recovered.

The execution of Charles I was followed by the Commonwealth and Protectorate.

### THE COMMONWEALTH AND PROTECTORATE

(1649-1660, 11 YEARS)

Immediately after the execution of Charles I, January 30, 1649, the House of Commons passed an act prohibiting proclaiming any person king of England or Ireland or of the Dominions thereof. Two months after, it abolished the House of Lords. England was now a Republic, nominally under the control of the House of Commons—in fact governed by Cromwell and his army. In 1653 it

became a Republic under a Protectorate or President, who was to hold his office for life.

Under the tyranny of the Stuart kings, many emigrated to New England. Now many Royalists fled to Virginia, among them John Washington, the grandfather of George Washington.

Though compelled to resort to severe measures to secure peace, Cromwell was in spirit no oppressor, no bigot. He was a man of rare common sense. The country grew and prospered under his rule. He favored the toleration of all forms of worship. He befriended the Quakers. He was instrumental in sending the first Protestant missionaries to the Indians in Massachusetts. He died September 3, 1658. It was a long time before justice was done to the character of Cromwell, but the great mass of the English people now believe that Cromwell was one of the greatest men England has produced.

Richard, his eldest son, succeeded to the Protectorate. Richard was an amiable man, as negative in character as his father was positive. He cared more for sports than for the duties of government. At the end of eight months, the leaders requested him to resign. The year following Richard's withdrawal was full of anxiety and confusion. The country drifted helplessly. What rule there was, was in the hands of the leaders of the army. General Monk, in command of the troops in Scotland, with the determination of calling a new Parliament, marched into England. When he reached London, the Rump Parliament <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Long Parliament summoned by Charles I in 1640 consisted of the Church of England Party, the Presbyterian Party and the Independents. It was dissolved by Cromwell in 1653. In 1648 Col. Pride drove out the Royalists and the Presbyterians. From that time it was known as the "Rump Parliament."

was in session. The Presbyterian members, driven out by Colonel Pride eleven years before, at the invitation of General Monk, went back. The assembly issued writs for the summoning of a Convention Parliament and then dissolved by its own consent. About a month later the Convention, including ten members of the House of Lords, met, and at once invited Charles Stuart, then in Holland, to return to the kingdom. Charles, in Holland, issued the Breda,<sup>1</sup> which granted

1. Free pardon to all those not excepted by Parliament.
2. Liberty of conscience to all peaceable citizens.
3. The settlement by Parliament of all land claims.
4. The payment of arrears to Monk's army.

Royalty was restored.

#### CHARLES II (1660-1685, 25 YEARS)

In 1662 Charles II married Catherine, Princess of Portugal, who brought him half a million of money, Bombay, and the Fortress of Tangiers.

Charles II was witty, careless, and idle. He had no sense of duty, no belief in man, and no respect for woman. His court was the most scandalous ever known in England, but he was affable and free from vindictiveness. He enjoyed a good deal of popularity if nothing of respect. His agreeable manners made him a greater favorite with the people than he deserved to be. He would sit for hours on the benches in St. James Park amusing himself with some tame ducks and his dogs, amidst a crowd of people, with whom he would talk and

<sup>1</sup> Breda—the name of the town where Charles II signed the document.

joke. He had many dogs. One breed, King Charles' Spaniel, was named for him.

When the ship, *Kent*, was leaving London, bringing the Burlington Colonists to America, he was boating on the Thames. Seeing so many people on board, he rowed to the ship and inquired where they were going. When told, he gave them his blessing. Charles II had no love of country. Through his whole reign he exerted a harmful influence on politics. The Cabal had its origin in his reign.<sup>1</sup>

The principal events of the period were

1. The persecution of the Puritans.
2. The Plague.
3. The fire of London.
4. The Popish and Rye House Plots.
5. The Dutch Wars.

No religious assemblies were held except those held according to the established church. Among the many who suffered were John Bunyan and George Fox. John Bunyan was imprisoned twelve years for his religious belief.

In this reign the terms Whigs and Tories came into use as the names of political parties. ("Whigs" had been the name given to Scotch Covenanters; "Tories," the name given to Roman Catholic outlaws, who were regarded as both robbers and rebels.) Whigs was now used to designate those who were endeavoring to exclude James, the Roman Catholic Duke, and secure a Prot-

<sup>1</sup> The Cabinet or private Council of Charles was so unscrupulous and intriguing that it was given the name Cabal. The word was formed from the initials of the members.



estant to the throne. The Tories were those who were trying to have James succeed his brother.

By the discovery of the Hudson River by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in their employ, the Dutch laid claim to the land lying between the Delaware River and Canada. They named the territory New Netherlands. They established forts on and near the Hudson River. In 1623 the Dutch established a colony on Manhattan Island, naming it New Amsterdam. The first governor was Cornelius May, who sailed around the southern point of New Jersey, discovered the Delaware River, and for whom Cape May was named. England claimed a prior discovery of this territory by the Cabots in the time of Henry VII, and English Colonies had been made in Virginia and Massachusetts.

In March, 1664, Charles II, having decided to wrest New Netherlands from the Dutch, gave it to his brother, the Duke of York.

The 23rd of June, 1664, the Duke of York gave what is now New Jersey to Sir George Carteret and Lord John Berkeley, providing the tract be called Nova Caesarea. This gift was to requite these two men for their loyalty to Charles I. Sir George, governor of the island of Caesarea, or Jersey, was the last to lower the king's flag to Cromwell's army. And Lord John went into exile with Prince Charles.

On the 29th of August, 1664, an English squadron under the direction of Col. Richard Nichols, the Duke's deputy governor, came into New York harbor. The Dutch governor, Peter Stuyvesant, much surprised and unprepared, after only a wordy battle surrendered September 8th. Stuyvesant, with his people, were allowed to

remain on the island. Stuyvesant retired to his farm, the Bouerie. There he died in 1682 and there he was buried. Though Charles II changed the name New Netherlands to New York to honor his brother, the Duke, the name of Stuyvesant's farm, the Bouerie, now spelled Bowery, still remains. St. Mark's churchyard marks the governor's resting place. Fort Orange, on the Hudson, was changed to Albany, a second title of the Duke.

The Dutch crossed over into New Jersey and settled Bergen, New Jersey's oldest town. Other towns, among them Hoboken, were settled by the Dutch. Col. Nichols made an admirable governor.

The Dutch settlers of New Jersey immediately submitted to Nichols, who granted a patent to immigrants from Long Island, and the English towns of Elizabeth in 1665, Newark in 1666, and the towns of Middletown and Shrewsbury soon after were settled by the English.

New Jersey was first called Nova Caesarea, but by choice of the people it was changed to New Jersey, the anglicized name. Jerseymen should be proud of the name of their State, not because it was so named to honor Sir George Carteret, the governor of the Island of Jersey, who was a man of questionable character, but for the reason that the Island of Jersey was named for Julius Caesar, being first called Caesar's Island. Shakespeare recognized Julius Caesar as "The foremost man in all the world." The British Encyclopedia says, "He was the greatest man in all the Roman world—a man of dignity, sweetness and nobleness of character."

The royal grant of this land was proprietary. It not only conveyed the absolute estate, but also the power to govern and rule, to establish such laws as might be

thought necessary, provided they were not contrary to, but as near as conveniently might be, agreeable to the laws, statutes, and government of the realm of England. All of these rights and powers were assignable. The Duke of York transferred them to Berkeley and Carteret, Berkeley and Carteret transferred them to those to whom they assigned the land.

After London's great fire and the plague came England's third calamity, the Dutch invasion. Charles was at war with Holland. Each country was trying to obtain exclusive possession of foreign trade. Parliament had granted Charles large sums of money for a navy, but he had spent it in dissipation. A Dutch fleet sailed up the Thames, burnt some half-built men-of-war and threatened to blockade London; then made their own terms of peace.

In August, 1673, a Dutch squadron surprised New York, and the Dutch held New York from 1673 to 1674, a year, when the treaty of peace restored it to the English, who held it until the Revolution.

When Charles I was imprisoned, his son, the Duke of York, then a boy, and his sister were held captives. The father planned his son's escape by having him dressed as a girl and, in the care of a friend, secretly taken and placed on a boat bound for Holland, where his brother Charles was then staying.

Charles II died a Roman Catholic. James, the Duke of York, was a strong Catholic. He smuggled a priest into his brother's sick chamber in time to hear his confession and grant absolution. Charles II left no legitimate children. He was succeeded by his brother, the Duke of York.

## JAMES II (1685-1689, 4 YEARS)

By the accession of the Duke of York to the English throne the Duchy of New York became a Royal province. In 1688 the charters of the New England colonies were revoked and, together with New York and New Jersey, they were consolidated into the Dominion of New England; Boston was the capital. Sir Edmund Andros, who suggested the plan, was made Governor General. The Dominion of New England was short-lived.

James II's first wife was a Protestant, Ann Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon, by whom were born two daughters, Mary and Anne. After the death of Ann Hyde, James married Princess Maria, a Roman Catholic. Mary, his eldest daughter, was educated in the Protestant faith. She married her cousin, William of Orange.

James was an intolerant Catholic. His two objects were to rule independent of Parliament and to restore the Catholic religion in England. His intolerant acts caused an invitation to be sent to William of Orange to come over with an army and defend his wife's claim to the English throne and to protect the liberty of the English people. William, knowing that James' foolish rashness had disgusted even many of the English Catholics, decided to accept, and came to England with 14,000 troops. James, deserted by his army and his daughters, Mary and Anne, followed his wife, who had gone to France with their infant son. Never was a revolution of such magnitude and meaning as that of 1689 accomplished so peaceably. From this time nothing is heard in England of the revocation of city charters and rarely of punishment of

religious dissenters. James died in the Castle of St. Germain in France in 1701.

WILLIAM AND MARY (HOUSE OF ORANGE-STUART)  
(1689-1702)

A Convention, practically a Parliament, met January 22, 1689, declared the throne vacant and offered the crown to William and Mary. They accepted February 13, 1689. They were formally invited to accept the joint sovereignty of the realm with the understanding that the actual administration should be vested in William alone. The Bill of Rights was made in 1689. The Bill of Rights constitutes the third great step in England's Constitution. The first was the Great Charter in 1215. The second, the Petition of Rights in 1628 under Charles I. The chief provisions of the Bill of Rights are:

1. That the king shall not have a standing army in time of peace except by consent of Parliament.
2. That no money shall be taken from the people except by consent of Parliament.
3. Every subject has the right to petition the crown for the redress of any grievance.
4. The elections of members to Parliament ought to be free from interference.
5. That Parliament ought frequently to assemble and enjoy entire freedom of debate.
6. That the king be debarred from interfering in any way with the proper enforcement of the laws.
7. That a Roman Catholic or a person marrying a Roman Catholic be henceforth incapable of receiving the Crown of England.

In 1701 Parliament passed the Act of Settlement. The Act of Settlement provided that in default of issue by William and Mary or Anne, the crown should descend to the Electress Sophia of Hanover, Germany, and her Protestant descendants. Sophia was a granddaughter of James I. Her mother was Elizabeth, the daughter of James I. Elizabeth married the Elector-Palatine. Sophia married the Elector of Hanover.

William's reign was a prolonged battle for Protestantism and for the maintenance of political liberty in both England and Holland. An invalid, yet William was a man of indomitable resolution and of indomitable courage. He did more than any other man of the Seventeenth Century, Cromwell alone excepted, to make England free. He died in 1702 from injuries received when thrown from a horse.

Queen Mary took charge of the throne when William was on the continent fighting. She managed affairs well. Queen Mary was fond of reading. She had a fine personality. Before this reign English ladies spent their time idly. Mary taught them needlework, and tent and cross stitches became very fashionable. Mary died of smallpox December 28, 1694.

During the reign of William and Mary the name Jacobites was applied to those who continued to adhere to James. Jacobus is the Latin name for James. The Jacobites were Tories. Whigs and Tories were successors of Roundheads and Cavaliers of the Civil Wars.

#### QUEEN ANNE (1702-1714)

On the death of William, Anne, Mary's sister, became queen of England.

Her reign of twelve years was very important in the Colonial history of New Jersey. Anne was a zealous Protestant. She was a woman of kindly impulses, but she had little intelligence. Her admirable qualities gained her the title "Good Queen Anne."

Her majesty inherited the obstinance, superstition and prejudice of the Stuarts. She believed in the Divine Right of Kings. She was the last English sovereign who believed that the royal hand could dispel diseases.

Her whole reign was taken up with the strife of political parties at home and the War of Succession abroad. Louis XIV was the most powerful prince in Europe. Should his grandson become King of Spain, it meant that the French monarch would add the Spanish Dominions to his own. Spain had large possessions in Europe, also large colonies in both North and South America. At this time England had only the colonies of Virginia and New England and a part of Newfoundland, in America. The French king favored the House of Stuart. He welcomed James II to France. He tried to place James' son, the Pretender, on the English throne. William III, to prevent Louis from carrying out his Spanish scheme, made a secret alliance with Holland. The War of the Succession closed with the Peace of Utrecht in 1713. By this treaty Louis bound himself: 1. To acknowledge the Protestant Succession in England; 2. To compel the Pretender to quit France; 3. To renounce the union of the Crowns of Spain and France; 4. To cede all claims to Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and the Hudson Bay Company's possessions to England.

Though Queen Anne wore the crown during the wars, the real power was in the hands of Sarah Jennings, Duch-

ess of Marlborough, who held the office of Mistress of the Robes. She and the queen had long been inseparable. It was her influence that caused Anne to desert her father and espouse the cause of William of Orange. In time her sway became so absolute she decided everything from the questions of state to the style of her majesty's dress. While in power, she used her influence to urge forward the war with France. Her object was to advance her husband, John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, commander of the English and Dutch forces on the continent, who had won fame and fortune—the first by his splendid ability—the second by his unscrupulous greed. As a soldier, Marlborough had no equal. The Duke built for himself the splendid Marlborough house, afterwards bought and now owned by the government. To show appreciation for his great victory, the government bought the Manor of Woodstock, near Oxford, built Blenheim Castle, and gave it to the Duke and his heirs.

After a number of years the Queen and the Duchess quarreled and the Duchess was superseded by Mrs. Masham, who got as complete control of her as the former favorite had possessed. She was sly and supple. Her cousin, Robert Harley, a prominent Tory, was advanced. The Whig party was abandoned and Marlborough ordered home in disgrace on charge of having robbed the government.

During the Stuart Period, the dress of the wealthy and fashionable was elaborate and costly. Gentlemen wore their hair long and in ringlets. They wore much lace and gold braid. Wigs came into use and no man of any social standing thought of appearing without one. Ladies painted their faces and ornamented them with small



black patches, not only for beauty, but by their arrangement showed with which political party they sympathized. Laws were brutal. Men and women were publicly whipped. Debtors were imprisoned. The pillory continued in use until the time of Queen Victoria.

Anne married the son of the king of Denmark by whom nine children were born. All died in infancy except one son, George, who lived until eleven years of age. He died before his mother.

During Anne's reign (in 1707) England and Scotland were united under the name Great Britain. The Scotch Parliament was given up and Scotland was represented in the Parliament held in London.

Religious Parties and Religious Legislation during the Stuart Period: At the beginning of the period there were four Religious Parties in England:

1. Roman Catholic.
2. Episcopalian, supported by the National Church of England.
3. The Puritans, who were seeking to purify the Church from certain Roman Catholic customs and modes of worship.
4. Independents, who were endeavoring to establish independent congregational societies.

In Scotland the Puritans established their religion in a church governed by presbyters and got the name Presbyterian. James I persecuted all who dissented from the Church of England. During the Commonwealth and Protectorate, Presbyterianism was the national worship of England and Scotland. At the Restoration severe laws against dissenters were enforced.

James II made a futile effort to restore Catholicism, which ended in the Revolution, and the Toleration Act, granting liberty of worship to all Protestant Trinitarians, was passed.

Henry VIII was opposed to the House of Stuart, descended from his older sister, Margaret, and should his own line fail, chose the House of Suffolk, descended from his younger sister, Mary. Edward, son of Henry VIII, named for his successor Lady Jane Grey, the granddaughter of Mary. Parliament chose Mary, the oldest daughter of Henry VIII, and Lady Jane Grey was beheaded.

The Act of Settlement, passed in 1701, brought to the throne the House of Hanover. These rulers were descended from the Stuarts. George I, who followed Anne, was grandson of Elizabeth, daughter of James I, the first Stuart king, and sister of Charles I.

#### THE HOUSE OF HANOVER

(1714-1901, 187 YEARS)

The rulers were George I, George II, George III, George IV, William IV, and Victoria.

During this period our country separated from England and became independent.

#### GEORGE I (1714-1727, 13 YEARS)

George I, Elector of Hanover, cared little for the honor of being king of England. He was in no hurry to leave the quiet little German court where he had spent his fifty-fourth birthday. He never learned to speak the English language, but he kept the Pretender, son of

James II, from the throne by occupying it himself, and gave the country peace. In all his official duties he was forced to have an interpreter. The establishment of the cabinet system of government under Sir Robert Walpole occurred during his reign of thirteen years.

In years of ordinary health about one in ten died of smallpox. In the reign of George I Lady Montagu, traveling in Turkey, wrote home that the Turks were in the habit of inoculating their children for the disease. Through her influence inoculation was introduced into England. It was first tried on five criminals, sentenced to the gallows in Newgate, who were promised freedom if they would consent to the operation. This being successful, the Princess of Wales had it tried on her daughter. The practice gradually gained ground. Later, Dr. Jenner discovered vaccination by which millions of lives have been saved.

#### GEORGE II (1727-1760, 33 YEARS)

George II followed his father on the throne. He spoke English, brokenly, but he was not a statesman. He was ruled by his queen, Caroline, and the queen was ruled by Sir Robert Walpole, the prime minister. George II was a good soldier. He led the soldiers at the victorious battle of Dettingen, in Bavaria. This was the last battle in which an English king took part. During this reign, Great Britain extended her dominion on both continents. Lord Clive took India and General Wolfe was victorious at the Battle of Quebec and Canada was lost by France to England.

At this time the moral condition of England was very low. Intemperance was on the increase. It was then that

John Wesley and Charles, his brother, began laboring to quicken a new life in the English people. They did not wait to have the people come to them to hear God's word, they went to the people. In the streets, in the shops, under the trees in the fields, they preached the Gospel. The revival spread over England and extended across the sea to America. Methodism was founded.

It was during the reign of George II that England adopted the Gregorian Calendar.

Julius Caesar had astronomers compute the length of the year. They made the year 365 days, six hours long. Increased astronomical knowledge found this was too much. In 1572 Pope Gregory had this corrected. All the Roman Catholic countries of Europe replaced the Julian year by the Gregorian year, but England, Sweden and Russia still retained the Julian year. The English merchants found it inconvenient to use a different calendar from their foreign correspondents. In 1752 the British Parliament ordered the eleven days, the difference in the Julian and Gregorian calendars, to be taken out of September, and September 3, 1752, became September 14, 1752. The difference was called old style and new style for years, until the people became thoroughly familiar with it. George Washington was born o.s., Feb. 11, 1732, n.s., Feb. 22, 1732. To make our calendar come nearly right we add one day to February each four years, giving 366 days in leap year. But it is found that this computation is not exactly correct, so every hundredth year is not a leap year. So infinite in his exactness is God, man has not attained to it! At this time, the year, which had until then begun March 25, was changed to begin January 1.

## GEORGE III (1760-1820, 60 YEARS)

George II's oldest son, Frederic, died before his father and his son, George, became George III of England. George III was a man of excellent character. He was humble, kind, and charitable and devoted to his family. Soon after he came to the throne, a minister highly eulogized him in a sermon preached in his presence. The next day the king sent a message to the minister asking him to forbear doing so in the future, saying he went to the church to hear God praised, not himself. George III prided himself on being born an Englishman. He had the best interest of his country at heart. He was conscientious, but narrow and stubborn. His mother, who had seen how ministers and parties had ruled in England, was determined that her son should have the control and her injunction to the young prince was, "Be king, George, be king," so that when he came to the throne George was determined to be king if self-will would make him one. But beneath this self-will there was a moral principle. The great Whig parties of rank and wealth had held uninterrupted possession of the government for nearly half a century. The king decided that he would have a ministry to whom he could dictate, instead of one that dictated to him. For a long time he struggled in vain, but at last succeeded and found in Lord North a premier, who bowed to the royal will and endeavored to carry out his favorite policy of "Governing for, but not by the people." George III's policy caused the loss of the American Colonies. By the victory at Yorktown in 1781 the American Colonies gained their freedom and France got her revenge for the loss of Quebec in 1759.

On a foggy morning in 1782, George III entered the House of Lords and with a faltering voice read a paper in which he acknowledged the independence of the United States of America. He closed the reading with a prayer that neither Great Britain nor America might suffer from the separation and he expressed the hope that religion, language, interest, and affection might prove an effectual bond between the two countries. Goodwin Smith says, "The separation has proved a mutual advantage, since it has removed, to a great extent, the arbitrary restriction of trade and given a new impetus to commerce, and immensely increased the wealth of both nations."

After the ratification of the Treaty with the United States, John Adams was sent as envoy to the Court of Great Britain. King George received Adams graciously and said, "I was the last man to consent to the independence of America, but now it is granted, I shall be the last man to sanction a violation of it."

In the autumn of 1881 a number of English gentlemen were present at the Centennial Celebration of the battle of Yorktown to express their hearty good will to the nation, which their ancestors tried in vain to keep a part of Great Britain.

The close of the reign of George III was marked by gentlemen leaving off their picturesque costumes, the cocked hat, elaborate wigs, silk stockings, ruffles, velvet coats, and swords. Gradually the plain democratic garb of today was assumed.

In the reign of George III occurred the battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815, which ended the second One Hundred Years' War of England and France. This war began with the War of the Spanish Succession in 1704

under Marlborough. The decision of Waterloo hung in the balance as the two leaders waited and longed for reinforcement. Blücher came and the delay of Grouchy took from Napoleon his coveted victory and he a prisoner was sent to the desolate rock of St. Helena. When all was over, Wellington said to Blücher as they stood together on an eminence looking down upon the field of dead and dying, "A great victory is the saddest thing on earth except a great defeat."

GEORGE IV (1820-1830, 10 YEARS)

George IV was the son of George III. He was in his fifty-eighth year when he came to the throne. His habits of life had made him selfish. He was a dissolute spendthrift who, like Charles II, cared only for pleasure. Montgomery says his whole nation condemned him. Only one voice, Sir Walter Scott's, who had a kind voice for everyone, especially if he were a Tory, had a good word for him.

The legislative reforms of the reign were the reform of the Test and Corporation Acts, and Catholic emancipation.

To this time all officers had to be members of the Church of England.

WILLIAM IV (1830-1837, 7 YEARS)

George IV left no heirs. On his death his brother, a man of sixty-five years, became William IV of England. He had spent most of his life on shipboard. He was rough in manner and cared little for ceremony and etiquette, but he was frank and hearty and a friend to the people. He was called "the Sailor King." His short reign is

marked by the Great Reform Bill, 1832, which took Parliament out of the hands of the moneyed people and put it under the control of the people; the abolition of slavery in the British Colonies; factory reforms; introduction of friction matches; and the building of the first successful line of railway.

VICTORIA (1837-1901, 64 YEARS)

At the age of eighteen Victoria, daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, who died in 1820, younger brother of George IV and William IV, and granddaughter of George III, followed her uncle on the throne.

In the veins of Victoria ran the blood of all the rulers of England from Egbert, 837, the Saxon king, William, the Norman Conqueror, 1066, on down more than a thousand years, except the Danish kings and Harold. In the children of her son, Edward, runs the blood of Alexandra, the Danish Princess. It is said of Victoria, when notified that she was queen, she exclaimed, "I will be good."

About eight hundred years ago the House of Lords was the only legislative executive body of the country. Today nearly all the business is done in the House of Commons.

At the accession of Queen Victoria a new order of things began. All the Hanoverian rulers preceding Victoria had persisted in dismissing their minister or political adviser when they pleased, without giving Parliament any reason for the change. This system may be considered as the last vestige of personal government, that power of the Crown to act without the advice of the nation. Queen Anne was the last sovereign to veto a bill,



1707. With the coronation of Queen Victoria the principle was established that henceforth the sovereign of the British Empire cannot remove the prime minister without the consent of the House of Commons, nor would the sovereign retain a ministry which the House of Commons refused to support. The English sovereign today has much indirect influence, but no direct power, far less than the President of the United States, for he can veto a bill.

In 1840 Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, her cousin. Albert was of fine personal appearance. He was particularly interested in art and education and did much to raise the standard of both.

Albert died in 1861. The nation lost in him an earnest promoter of social, educational, and industrial reform, and the United States, a true and judicial friend.

This tribute is given to the Queen and her consort. "Nothing has been more beautiful than the way the two behaved to one another. She, never forgetting that he was her husband, and he, always remembering that she was really the Queen and he had no power at all. He had a clear head and good judgment that everyone trusted, yet he always kept himself in the background that the Queen might have all the credit."

The reign of Victoria, the longest in English history, witnessed an extraordinary development of Imperial Britain. She was pre-eminent among sovereigns for her personal character. She made good the promise to be good.

The Queen believed in children obeying their parents. An episode is told of her by an Englishman lecturing before a Woman's Club in America. "One day the Queen,

riding in her cart through one of the side streets of London, saw on the porch of a cottage a little girl disobeying her mother. She told her driver to stop, called the little girl to her and gave her a spanking. The girl, grown to womanhood, told with pride of the good spanking the Queen gave her."

The Queen celebrated her Jubilee Year June 21, 1887, by services held in Westminster Abbey. The Jubilee of 1887 and the Diamond Jubilee in 1897 emphasized the loyalty of the colonies to the Mother Country. The greatness of the Empire was shown by the exhibits which came from her colonies in all quarters of the earth. The sun never sets upon the British Empire.

The Queen's death occurred in 1901. All lands did honor to her memory. All over our land memorial sermons were preached.

#### THE HOUSE OF HANOVER (187 YEARS)

George I—1714-1727 (13 years)

George II—1727-1760 (33 years)

George III—1760-1820 (60 years)

George IV—1820-1830 (10 years)

William IV—1830-1837 (7 years)

Victoria—1837-1901 (64 years)

#### THE SAXE-COBURG LINE

##### EDWARD VII (1901-1910)

Edward VII, oldest son of Queen Victoria, in 1901 followed his mother on the throne in his sixtieth year. He was born November 9, 1841, at Buckingham Palace,

made Prince of Wales December 4, baptized January 25, 1842.

He married Alexandra, daughter of King Christian of Denmark (born December 1, 1844), March 10, 1863. On his marriage Parliament granted him £40,000. The beauty and grace of Alexandra captivated the people and Tennyson, then Poet Laureate, wrote his Ode of Welcome to "Alexandra from Across the Sea."

Alexandra was simply brought up in her Danish home. She was fond of music and fairy tales. She was greatly encouraged in the latter by her parents who were friends of Hans Christian Andersen.

She came a bride to England when in her nineteenth year. She inaugurated "Rose Day," or Alexandra-Day, in London for the selling of roses for hospitals.

Alexandra spent much time at her Sandringham home. In 1924 she celebrated her eightieth year there, surrounded by her children and grandchildren. She died in 1925 in her eighty-first year.

Alexandra's country, Denmark, though small, is in some respects the greatest in Europe. She has a good economic system, pays her debts and is honored.

Prince Albert, afterward Duke of Clarence, born January 8, 1864, was the first child. The second child was Prince George Frederick Ernest Albert, afterward Duke of York, born June 3, 1865, in Sandringham Palace.

The eldest son died January 14, 1892. He was engaged to be married to Princess Victoria Mary of Teck (born May 26, 1867) who was greatly beloved by the Royal Family. Princess Victoria Mary became the wife of George, Duke of York, in 1893.

Edward's youngest child, Princess Maude, married

Prince Charles of Denmark, who in 1905 accepted the crown of the new Kingdom of Norway.

Edward's Town House was Marlborough House. His country home was Sandringham Estate in Norfolk, purchased out of the savings of his minority income.

During her long widowhood, Queen Victoria passed to Edward VII many of her State duties and he became well known to the nation.

Edward had the taste and love of sports of the English people. He gained the love of the nation not only in its work but in its play.

When he became king he began the method of attempting to create good will and restore harmony among the rivalries of European nations which earned for him the name of "Peace Maker." His people were enthusiastically loyal to him. Though his service to his country was long, his reign was short—only nine years. He died in 1910.

On our trip to Europe in 1893 and 1894, we visited Cannes. At our boarding place, Villa Campaestra, there were also two Irish ladies, one the wife of a British officer in India, the other her sister. They were returning from a visit to India. At the same time the Prince of Wales was in Cannes, and a party to his honor was given. These two ladies were among the invited guests and danced with the Prince. It was interesting to hear their description of the party and to hear them tell of the close of the festal affair. In the center of the great hall of the palace where the party was held, were the stairs. A long flight up, then a great platform and descending stairs at the opposite end. When the hour to close came, all joined hands and in step to music danced up the front steps, across the

platform and down the other stairs. Dr. and Mrs. Bagot were the host and hostess of the Campaestra, both very charming people—Dr. Bagot an Irish gentleman, Mrs. Bagot an English lady. Dr. Bagot gave to “Uncle Reuben” a cane more than 100 years old, made of blackthorn, a species of plum. Not only canes but also shillalahs, the Irishman’s cudgel, are made of blackthorn. The shillalah is also made from oak. It takes its name from Shillalagh in Ireland, famous for its oak groves.

The guests of Campaestra all spoke English which was most delightful to hear, after, in Paris, hearing only French for five months.

## HOUSE OF WINDSOR

### GEORGE V (1910-1936)

George, Duke of York, second son of Edward VII, in his fortieth year succeeded his father. On his accession, Princess Victoria Mary of Teck was made Queen Regent (Edward, the eldest son was not 16) in event of a demise of the crown while the son was under age.

The coronation took place in Westminster Abbey, June 22, 1911.

The “King’s Accession Declaration” was changed by Act in 1910, this simple formula being substituted for the old formal one:

“I do solemnly and sincerely in the presence of God profess, testify and declare that I am a faithful Protestant and that I will, according to the true intent of the enactments, which secure the Protestant succession to the

throne of my realm, uphold and maintain said enactments to the best of my power according to law.”

The King and Queen Mary devoted themselves to the task of making the Court a pure, useful, kindly one in the life of the country. The taste of both King and Queen were domestically inclined. George V was not a man of robust health. He was a man of good judgment and greatly beloved by his family and his people.

In 1935 he celebrated his twenty-fifth official year. He spent his last Christmas on his Sandringham Estate in Norfolk County. He died at Sandringham Castle January 20, 1936, in his sixty-sixth year. From Sandringham Castle his body was borne to Westminster, then to Windsor, the present burial place of the British Dynasty.

In July 1934 the Pilgrimage of Grace was inaugurated in England on behalf of the unemployed. Adults paid half a crown for the pilgrim badge. Children paid a shilling. All the money thus collected and from the free will offerings was to be distributed through the National Council of Civil Service for relief work where most needed. There was a warm and generous response all over the country. The people were bidden to come dressed as they pleased so that there might not be any embarrassment among the poor. For two weeks fifty-three Cathedrals and Collegiate Churches kept open door every day for the pilgrims bidden to come in the name of charity and in the name of God.

Canterbury Cathedral, ancient center of English Christianity, took the lead in the new pilgrimage of grace, the first in four hundred years. By rail and road, on foot, on horseback, and even by airplane, the people went. The

great west door was opened and set apart as the "Pilgrim's Door."

Westminster Abbey was crowded to its great doors. Lords and Ladies and commoners, rich and poor, were there. The processional was Bunyan's Pilgrim Hymn. Then Isaiah 38:6, 7, 8, was read. Then a special prayer was offered, a blessing on the pilgrimage, then the offerings of the royal family and of the people, together with the collected pilgrim tickets, were solemnly tendered in a Renaissance Casket. Along between the King and Queen walked the greatly beloved little Princess Elizabeth.

EDWARD VIII (1936—Jan. 20-Dec. 10, 10 mos., 21 days)

The bachelor Prince of Wales, greatly beloved by the people, the world traveler, the good salesman, the man who had the choice of any European Princess, followed his father, George V.

He was proclaimed King, January 20, 1936. His coronation was set for May 1937.

But—this great man, like so many great men before him, yielded his heart to the "charms" of a woman—an American woman, Wallis Warfield Simpson, who, disregarding the sanctity of her marriage vow, has been once divorced and is asking for a second divorce—and abdicated his throne December 10, 1936.

Happy is the nation whose leaders honor God and His Sacred Ordinances, and demand that their ruler shall conform to the same. The English love a King, but he must respect their ideals and obey the laws they have made.

December 11, 1936, from Windsor Castle by radio,

the ex-king, now Duke of Windsor, told Britain's millions of subjects and the world that he could not bear the burden of the Empire alone, without "the woman I love." King Edward VIII, like his ancient ancestor, Henry VIII, cast aside the sacredness of the marriage vows. The divorce was obtained. Edward married the divorcee at Château de Candé, France, in June, and is now spending his honeymoon in a foreign country—at Castle Wasserleonburg, Vienna, Austria.

He gave up the greatest empire in the world.

#### GEORGE VI

Within three hours after Parliament received the King's decision the houses of Commons and Lords placed his brother, Albert Frederick Arthur George, on the throne, his title George VI.

Saturday, December 12, 1936, George VI was publicly proclaimed king "By the Grace of God, of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith and Emperor of India."

His coronation was set for May 12, 1937. Seats were prepared in Westminster Abbey for more than 7,000 people.<sup>1</sup>

George VI, second son of George V, is forty.

April 26, 1923, he, then Duke of York, married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, fourth daughter of the Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne.

They have two daughters. Elizabeth, the elder, has often been spoken of as heir to the throne.

King George VI and Queen Elizabeth have a happy

<sup>1</sup> The Coronation of George VI took place May 12, 1937, not in simplicity but in all the ancient splendor.



home. They, like King George V and Queen Mary, are domestically inclined. Unlike Edward VII and Edward VIII, George VI had not been so familiarly associated with affairs of State, to which they were accustomed.

THE HOUSE OF WINDSOR

George V—1910-1936 (26 years)

Edward VIII—1936—Jan. 20-Dec. 10 (10 mos., 21 days)

George VI—1936—Dec. 10- (?)

No European nation has equaled the practical character and permanence of civilization of the British nation. Nowhere is there a better illustration of the law of progress than in the history of England and the colonies England has founded.

## *II. A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF GEORGE FOX*

THE immigrant ancestor, John Smith of Norfolk, England, became a follower of George Fox, the founder of the Society of Friends or Quakers.

The Society of Friends had its origin when the Spirit of Religious Liberty was sweeping over England.

George Fox was born at Drayton in Leicester, a county in the central part of England, in 1624. He died in London, January 13, 1691. He learned to read and write, but his father, a zealous Presbyterian, was too poor to give him a liberal education. He was apprenticed to a shoemaker, but at the age of nineteen he came to believe himself the subject of a special divine call and took to wandering in religious reverie, in solitude, through the country.

His friends induced him to return home, but he finally adopted the career of an Itinerant Religious Reformer.

According to his "Journal," the term Quaker was given by Justice Bennett, because he had told Bennett to tremble at the Word of God.

In 1655 Fox was examined by Cromwell, who pronounced his character and doctrine unrepachable.

At the age of twenty-two, he began preaching under the feeling of a direct command of God. He first attracted attention in 1649 by rising in a Nottingham Church during the sermon and rebuking the preacher for declaring the Scriptures to be the source of divine truth. "No," said

Fox, "it is not the Scriptures. It is the Spirit of God." For this he was immediately imprisoned.

During the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 1649-1660, it was no violation of law or custom for a person in the congregation to stand up and speak or object, after the minister had finished the sermon. It was not good order to interrupt, but Fox justified it by an appeal of the Spirit which he could not resist. Justices of the Peace had power to forbid anyone to speak. He was imprisoned in 1673 for not taking allegiance to Charles II. He was often imprisoned. His longest imprisonment was fourteen months in Worcester Jail in 1673. The prisons of the time were unclean, filthy to a degree in which it would seem impossible for a human being to live. But undaunted, Fox continued to preach his doctrine whenever opportunity permitted.

His followers continued to increase in large numbers. These came not only from the humbler walks of life, but persons of education, fame and wealth received his doctrine. Robert Barclay, Isaac Pennington, Elizabeth Fry, William Penn, became his followers. Judge Fell, a member of Parliament, was very kind to him and often entertained him at his home, Swarthmore Hall. It is not known that Judge Fell became a convert to the doctrine of Fox, but his wife, Margaret, daughter of the martyr, Ann Askew, became a follower and her home was the headquarters of the Quaker movement.

After the death of the Judge, Margaret Fell, though ten years his senior, married Fox. To quote from Fox's "Autobiography," "I had seen for a considerable time I should take Margaret Fell for my wife and when I first mentioned it to her she felt the answer, Life from God

thereunto. After we had discoursed the matter together, I told her if she also was satisfied with the accomplishing of it now, she should first send for her children, which she did." Margaret had eight children—one son and seven daughters. "I asked her son, daughters and sons-in-law if they had anything for or against it, and they severally expressed their satisfaction therein. I was plain and would have all things done plainly for I sought not any outward advantage for myself. After I had acquainted the children with it, our intention of marriage was laid before Friends, both privately and publicly, to their satisfaction. Afterwards a meeting being appointed for the accomplishing thereof. In the meeting house at Broad-Mead, in Bristol, we took each other, the Lord joining us in honorable marriage in the everlasting covenant. Then was a certificate relating both to the proceeding and the marriage openly read and signed by the relatives and by most of the ancient Friends of the city, besides others from divers parts of the nation."

The Bristol Register of Friends shows the marriage of George Fox and Margaret Fell to have been 8th month, 27th day, 1669.

With a little change the marriage ceremony of George Fox and Margaret Fell is the marriage ceremony of Friends today.

"We stayed about a week in Bristol and then went to Oldstone, where taking leave of each other in the Lord, we parted betaking ourselves each to our several service, Margaret returning homeward to the North and I passing onward in the work as before." Three months after her marriage Margaret was thrown into Lancaster prison and kept there until a few weeks before her husband

sailed for the West Indies and the American Colonies.

Fox was in America from 1671-1673. After visiting Barbados and Jamaica he came to the eastern coast of the mainland. His map shows he visited Maryland, Virginia, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island and Massachusetts. In those early times travel in America was very difficult. Roads were almost unknown. By foot, by boat, and on horseback were the means of transportation. The Indian trails were aids in these primitive times. Leaky boats, boggy land and wilderness were common experiences. Fox says, "We got over the Delaware, not without danger to our lives. Then we had that wilderness country, now known as West Jersey, to pass through, not then inhabited by Englishmen, so that we traveled a whole day without seeing man or woman, house or dwelling-place." Fox did not know he was training a band of men and women who would make that wilderness a garden.

Fox held meetings in Middletown and Shrewsbury, East Jersey. Also on Long Island, in Rhode Island and Boston.

Roger Williams, persecuted in Massachusetts, had come to Narragansett and founded the Colony of Rhode Island on the basis of religious liberty.

Williams did not hear Fox nor meet him, but not agreeing with some of his reported preaching he hastened to Newport with a challenge to debate with him. Williams was controversial but though he disagreed with Fox, he never persecuted his followers nor any other sect.

Fox had left Newport for Long Island before Williams arrived. Williams then published a book, "George Fox

Digged out of his Burrows." Fox replied in a sixty-five page pamphlet, "A New England Firebrand Quenched."

We often hear it said, "Our winters are not like they used to be." The following is from Fox's "American Journal." The date was February. "One day, the wind turning into the south, grew so hot, we could scarcely bear the heat, and the next day and night the wind, chopping back into the north, we could hardly endure the cold."

While in America Fox established the Baltimore Yearly Meeting. He believed that women as well as men should be represented in church work and many women became Speakers.

On a farm owned by George Ward, adjoining the Old Homestead, in my childhood, lived James Andrews. His wife, Elizabeth, was a Friend's Speaker. Mother and Elizabeth Andrews had the same washwoman. I remember hearing the washwoman tell how carefully she had to wash and dry, by clapping, the Speaker's neck pieces. Quaker ladies wore only plain colors then, but of fine quality, and their caps and neck pieces were immaculate. James and Elizabeth Andrews were the parents of five children. George, the youngest, attended the Swedes Bridge School at the same time the older ones of us children went to school there. George was afterward the proprietor of a drugstore in Woodstown.

In 1670 the so-called Conventicle Act, originally passed in the reign of Charles II, was renewed. It was repealed by the Toleration Act in 1689 when William and Mary were on the throne. Conventicle was a name given as a reproach to the English and Scotch Non-conformists in the 17th century. The Act limited all Non-conformist

religious gatherings to five persons and brought all who refused to take an oath under the penalty of the Act. Fox tells this of one of his trials: "The officer took off my hat. The Mayor said mildly to me, 'Mr. Fox, you are an eminent man among those of your profession. Will you be instrumental to dissuade them from meeting in such numbers? For seeing Christ has promised where two or three are met in His name He will be in the midst of them, the king and Parliament are graciously pleased to allow five to meet together to worship God. Why will not you be content to partake of Christ's promise to two or three and the king's indulgence to five?' " Fox replied, "This Act would have prevented the twelve apostles and the seventy disciples from meeting. Christ's promise was not to discourage many from meeting in His name, but to encourage the few, that the fewest might not forbear to meet because of their fewness. But if Christ hath promised to manifest His presence in so small an assembly, when but two or three are gathered in His name, how much more would His promise abound when two or three hundred are gathered in His name? I told him this act did not concern us for it was made against seditious and pretence of religion, to contrive insurrections. But we have been sufficiently tried and proved and always found peaceable. He said the act was made against meetings and a worship not according to liturgy. I told him 'according to' was not the very same thing and asked him whether the liturgy was according to the Scriptures. He said, 'Yes.' I told him this act takes hold only of such who meet to plot and contrive insurrection. Because thieves are sometimes on the road, must not honest men travel? Because plotters and contrivers have met to do mischief,

must not an honest peaceable people meet to do good? If we had been a people that met to plot and contrive insurrection we might have drawn ourselves into fours, for four might do more mischief in planning than if there were four-hundred, because four might speak out their minds more fully to one another than four hundred could. Therefore, we being innocent and not the people this act concerns, keep our meetings as we used to do.

“After some more discussion he took our names and the places where we lodged and at length when the informer was gone set us at liberty.”

At first, when Friends could not put off their hats to people or say you to a single person, but thee and thou, or use flattering words in salutation, or adopt the forms and customs of the world, many of them who were tradesmen lost their customers. They did not have money enough to buy bread, but after a time by their honest dealings they came to be preferred and the envious ones cried, “If we let these Quakers alone they will take the trade of the nation.”

William Penn said of George Fox, “I never saw him out of his place or not a match for every service or occasion, for in all things he quitted himself like a man, yea a strong man, a new and heavenly-minded man.”

Fox's belief is thus given by a biographer.

“The belief of George Fox varied little from the Apostles Creed. He believed that Jesus Christ is the Son of God; that Christ is not merely an historic person who once came into the world and then withdrew, but that He is the continuance Divine Presence, the Holy Spirit, God manifested humanly. Sometimes he calls this the Seed or Principle of God within man. He frequently



called it Christ within. In every case he means that this Divine Being operates directly upon the human life and the new birth. The real spiritual life begins when the individual becomes aware of Him and sets himself to obey Him. He may have been living along with no more explicit consciousness of a Divine Being than the bubble has of the ocean on which it rests and out of which it came, but even so God is as near him as the beating of his own heart and only needs to be found and obeyed."

His contemporaries used to say, "Though the Bible be lost it might be found in the mouth of George Fox; and there is not a word in his Journal to indicate he undervalued the Holy Scriptures or the historic work of Christ. The consciousness of God is the characteristic thing in George Fox's religious life. God had found him and he had found God. He lived as though his life was in a Divine environment."

It is to be regretted that this kindly-spirited man should have come so near enjoying what seemed to him Divine Vengeance, but he believed that his work was God's work and that to frustrate it was serious business. The honor that belonged to God he would give to no man. The honor which belonged to any man belonged to every man. This was his reason for using thee and thou. The plural you had been introduced for distinction. He would address alike the Lord Proctor, and the humble cotter. He would not take an oath because he resolved to make a plain man's "yes" as heavy as an oath.

His interpretation of worship:

God is not far off. He needs no vicar of any sort between himself and the worshiper. There is no special holy place, as though God is more there than here. God

is a Spirit and he needs only a responsive soul and an open heart to be found. Worship is the soul's appreciation of God. He called upon everybody to walk in the Spirit, to live in the Light. The house of worship was bare of everything but seats. It had no altar, for God needed no appeasing, seeing that He, Himself, had made the sacrifice for sin. It had no baptismal font, for baptism in his belief was nothing short of immersion into the life of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, a going down into the significance of Christ's death and coming up in newness of life with Him. There was no communion table because he believed that the true communion consists in partaking directly of the soul's spiritual bread, the living Christ. There was no confessional; for in the silence, with the noise and din of the outer life hushed, the soul was to unveil itself to its Maker and let His light lay bare its true condition. There was no organ nor choir, for each forgiven soul was to give praise in the glad notes that were natural to it. No censer was swung for he believed God wanted only the fragrance of sincere and prayerful spirits. No official robes were in evidence, because the entire business of life in meeting and outside was the putting on of the whole garment of a saintly life.

In 1690 Fox, in a letter to his followers in America, said, "Dear Friends and Brethren that have gone to America, stir up your talents. Let your light shine among the Indians, the Blacks, and the Whites, that you may answer the truth in them and bring them to the standard and ensign that God hath set up in Christ Jesus."

George Fox was always in the list against the barbarity of the penal system, the iniquity of enslaving men, the wickedness of wars and the evils of drunkenness.

He valued education. "If all men are to count as men, it is the first duty of man to be all he can be." Fox early set up schools for boys and girls alike, in which everything civil and useful in creation were to be taught. It is possible he undervalued the esthetic side of man and he succeeded in his attempt to starve it. In this respect he shared the Puritan tendency.

George Fox founded a Society, as he called it, which he probably believed would become universal. In the face of great opposition he left 50,000 followers in Great Britain and Ireland formed into a working, growing body, with well-organized meetings in Holland, New York, New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and the Carolinas.

William Penn was one of the most conscientious followers of Fox's doctrine. He became a Quaker while in Oxford College. Refusing to wear the customary students' surplice, he, with others, violently assaulted fellow students and stripped them of their robes. For this he was expelled. His father would not allow him to return home. Relenting, he sent him to Paris, Cork and other cities to soften his peculiarities.

After several unhappy quarrels his father proposed to overlook all if he would doff his hat to the king, the Duke of York, and himself. Penn, refusing, was again turned out-of-doors.

Before the father died, the father and son were reconciled.

Penn was several times imprisoned for his religion. In 1668 he was thrown into prison for publishing a book, "Sandy Foundations." While in prison he wrote "No Cross, No Crown."

In 1681 Penn received a grant of territory in America from the Crown, in payment of a debt due his father, who had died. The debt was £16,000 (about \$80,000). Penn requested the secretary, who drew up the charter for the territory which he named Pennsylvania, to leave off the prefix Penn. The request denied, the king was appealed to and the king commanded it should be called Pennsylvania in honor of Penn's father.

For two years Penn governed his colony wisely and well. During the latter part of Charles II's reign he returned to England to aid his persecuted brethren. He was twice accused of treason, but acquitted. In 1699 he returned to America to look after his affairs, which were badly administered. In 1701 he again returned to England, leaving his affairs in the hands of an agent named Ford, whose manipulations ruined him.

The Indians held Penn in the highest esteem and to such an extent that they trusted anyone who wore a Quaker hat.

In the Fenwick-Byllinge controversy, Penn had great influence, bringing Fenwick to yield to the arbitrator's decision. Fenwick ever held Penn in the highest esteem.

The name of William Penn is one of the most highly honored in America.

In 1935 the Jury of Quinquennial Electors decided to place the busts of William Penn, Grover Cleveland, and Simon Newcomb in America's Hall of Fame on the Campus of New York University.

ELIAS HICKS (1738-1830)

Elias Hicks, an American preacher of the Society of Friends, was born at Hempstead, Long Island. For many

years he went through the States and Canada, preaching, receiving no compensation. When not preaching he tilled his farm. He was a good speaker and exercised great influence among the Friends. In 1827 he promulgated opinions contrary to Fox's belief and brought about a schism of the Friends—a division known as Orthodox and Hicksites. Elias Hicks was a Unitarian in belief. He denied the immaculate conception, the deity and atonement of Christ, also the authenticity and inspiration of the Holy Scriptures.

The Friends were true friends to the Indians.

The Friends officially protested against slavery. John G. Whittier and Lucretia Mott took a prominent part in the national struggle for abolition of slavery.

It was the Smiley Brothers, Friends, who started the Lake Mohonk Conference for International Peace and in behalf of subject races.

“The Quakers avoid unmeaning forms.

“They take no oaths.

“They make no compliments.

“They remove not the hat to the king.

“They thee and thou both friend and foe.”

In 1902 the Orthodox Friends, those who follow the doctrine of George Fox, organized the Five Years' Meeting. In 1930 it consisted of twelve yearly meetings with a membership of 81,000, with headquarters in Richmond, Indiana.

In addition, are the Ohio Yearly Meeting of 5,400 members, and the Oregon Yearly Meeting of 3,088 members.

The Five Years' Meeting meets as a delegated body in every five years. Its work—missions, peace, prohibition

and public morals—is under the direction of executive committees and secretaries of boards.

Literature for Bible Schools and *The American Friend*, a weekly religious journal, are published at headquarters.

They maintain seven colleges for higher education and the Friends' University at Wichita, Kansas.

The Liberal Branch, the Hicksite-Friends, was formed in 1827 when the separation took place. This branch includes seven yearly meetings, federated in the Friends General Conference, which meets in even-numbered years and conducts work in religious education, social service, and advancement of Friends' principles. The Society emphasizes the freedom of the individual to follow the voice of God in his own soul rather than any individual or church authority. The membership in 1930 was 16,580.

Their publications include the weekly periodical, *Friends' Intelligencer*, and a monthly magazine for children, *Scattered Seeds*.

The Society conducts several secondary schools. Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, was founded by the Hicksites. It was made undenominational about twenty-five years ago, but "retains the Hicksite tradition."

The American Friends' Service Committee, with headquarters, 20 So. 12th Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, represents all groups of Friends in the United States and was formed in 1917 for War Relief work. One thousand members carried on relief.

In 1929 the committee united with the Federal

Churches of Christ in America to give aid to textile workers.

I believe that many who bear the name of Elias Hicks are not Unitarians in belief, but believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

For the first time since their separation, in 1827, the Orthodox and the Hicksite Friends met together in New York the summer of 1935.

Having espoused the cause of John Fenwick in temporal affairs, John Smith of Norfolk came with him and the Salem Colony to America.

### *III. A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF JOHN FENWICK*

MATERIAL for the brief biography of John Fenwick was chiefly obtained from the "Sketch of the Life and Character of John Fenwick," published by the Philadelphia Friends Historical Society in 1875, by Judge John Clement of Haddonfield, New Jersey. This valuable book is now in possession of the Haddonfield Historical Society.

#### JOHN FENWICK'S CHURCH CERTIFICATE

These are to certify the churches of Jesus Christ and all others whom it may any way concern, that the bearer hereof, Major John Fenwick, is and has been for several years last past an admitted member of that Church of Christ, whereof John Goodwin is pastor, and that he hath, ever since said knowledge of him, behaved himself toward us and all others, so far as we have heard, with all Christian wisdom, innocence and holiness of conversation; and therefore we desire the Church of Christ will please to give him the Right Hand of Fellowship in their holy administrations.

In testimony whereof we have subscribed our names this 11th day of February, 1649.

JOHN GOODWIN, WILLIAM ALLEN  
JOHN PRICE, JOHN GRIGGS,  
JAMES PARRIS.

Though no continuous history nor complete genealogy of the Fenwick Family has been secured, enough is



known to show that talent, loyalty and courage were not wanting and were appreciated by English sovereigns.

The family was Saxon. Their ancient home was in the boggy land about Stamfordham, a small town near the southern boundary of Northumberland.

Henry I (1100-1135), son of William the Conqueror, and who for his uprightness, decision and justice was called the Lion of Justice, advanced the House of Fenwick, which for centuries was prominent in England. The clan was known as the Fierce Fenwicks! the Fearless Fenwicks! Their battle cry was, "A Fenwick! A Fenwick! A Fenwick!"

The clan was the constant ally of the Powerful Percys and attended them on all occasions. William de Percy came from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066. He became a Feudal Lord.

Alnook Castle in Northumberland, the seat of Baron Henry de Percy, in the time of Edward I (1272-1307), was one of the most ancient and formidable in that region. Henry Hotspur, noted English soldier, was son of Henry de Percy. Lochinvar, the hero of the ballad in Scott's "Marmion" was a Percy.

The Tower of Fenwick at Widdington near the North Sea is very ancient. Fort Monchester, the strongest defense on the great wall built by the Romans to keep back the Scots and Picts, was destroyed by the Danes. In 1080 Robert of Normandy built a new fort, since then called New Castle. New Castle is on the Tyne. In the vicinity are rich deposits of coal. Having one of the finest ports in England, New Castle is a great commercial center and leads in the coal trade. "Bringing coal to New Castle" is an English adage familiar in America. The keep of New

Castle is the finest specimen of Norman architecture in England.

Henry II (1154-1189), the first Plantagenet king, appointed Roger Fenwick, Esquire, Constable of New Castle. In the 12th century Sir Robert Fenwick endowed the Abbey of New Minster in Northumberland with two parts of his Villa Irdington in Cumberland, the county adjoining Northumberland. This shows his wealth, liberality and adherence to the Catholic Church. These endowments of land at that day often had little value in themselves, but later, when the resources of the nation developed, they yielded large revenues to the Church. By these means the strong and beautiful old Cathedrals were built. Edward III strengthened and enlarged New Castle and in 1334 had an Inquisition of New Castle. Johannes Fenwick was twice appointed sheriff.

In 1408 Henry IV, the first Lancastrian king, appointed Roger Fenwick, Esquire, Constable of New Castle.

In 1659 Sir William Fenwick represented Northumberland in the last Parliament of the Commonwealth. Thus we see the family of Fenwick remained in North England for centuries.

Sir William Fenwick, Baronet, of Stanton Hall, Stanton Manor, Cumberland County, was the father of John Fenwick. The mother, Elizabeth, brought additional property, increasing his wealth and influence.

John Fenwick, the second son of Sir William and Elizabeth Fenwick, was born at Stanton Hall, Stanton Manor, in 1618 in the reign of James I of England and VI of Scotland.

John Fenwick studied law at Gray's Inn.

In 1636 he was styled Baronet.

In 1640 he passed his studies and began to practice law.

In 1641 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Covert. Their children were Elizabeth, Priscilla, and Anne.

After the death of his first wife, Fenwick married Mary Burdette, a relative. There were no children by the second wife.

John Fenwick left the practice of law and joined Cromwell's army. John Fenwick was appointed Major of Cavalry in a Westmorland Regiment by Oliver Cromwell October 27, 1648. He was detailed to command the cavalry troops at the execution of Charles I, January 20, 1649. The order was signed by all the members who sat upon the trial of the king. The selection showed that Major Fenwick stood among the most reliable officers then in or near London.

Before joining the army Fenwick was an Independent, a Congregationalist. His pastor, John Goodwin, gave him a certificate for church membership, recommending his high Christian character, dated February 11, 1649, less than a month after the execution of Charles I.

While in the army Fenwick became a follower of George Fox. Fenwick suffered in person and estate for his religious belief. In 1666, Charles II on the throne, he was taken from a meeting of Friends in Buckinghamshire and confined in the common jail. At one time he was fined five shillings for attending a Friends' meeting. This he refused to pay and they came to steal his horse.

After the Restoration in 1660, Fenwick returned to the practice of law.

Fenwick was interested in the affairs of his country and

in the new land, America, about which he read much and he had long talks with those who had visited it. He knew of the Cabots' discovery, of the discovery of the Hudson River by Hudson in the employ of the Dutch. He knew of the English settlements in Virginia and Massachusetts. He knew that the Dutch had settled on Manhattan and had overcome the Swedes, who had settled on the Delaware, calling their settlement New Sweden. He knew that King Charles had taken the land settled by the Dutch and had given it to his brother, the Duke of York, and that the Duke of York had sold what is now New Jersey to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret for the nominal sum of twelve shillings and an annual rent of one peppercorn, when legally demanded on the day of the nativity of St. John the Baptist. He knew that this was really a gift to these two men for their loyalty to Charles I.

When the countries of Western Europe were intent on making settlements in America, Gustavus Adolphus, Sweden's greatest king and one of the greatest and best of men, determined to send a colony to the new land. The Swedes came up Delaware Bay, into the Delaware River and made settlements in South Jersey. They built a fort on the Delaware, naming it Elsbourg. In their annals the Swedish soldiers tell of fighting their enemy, the "mosquito." The Swedes settled Swedesboro; they made homes for themselves in Salem, Gloucester and Camden Counties. They built bridges. They built a bridge over Mannington Creek in Mannington Township. The first school in the neighborhood of the Old Homestead took its name from the bridge built by the Swedes.

The governor's residence was built on Tinicum Island in the Delaware near Camden. Some Finns came along with the Swedes and Finns Point was named for them. When the Dutch conquered the Swedes they sent all of the soldiers, officials, and the better class of citizens as prisoners to Holland, leaving only those who accepted the Dutch rule.

Fenwick had a friend, Edward Byllinge, who, like himself, while in Cromwell's army became a follower of George Fox.

In June 1673 Fenwick and Byllinge bought West Jersey from Lord Berkeley. (Berkeley died in 1686.)

Soon after the purchase, Byllinge suffered financial difficulties. At this time Fenwick lived at Bynfield near Windsor. Byllinge transferred his share of New Jersey to Fenwick. The creditors of Byllinge objected and demanded it for themselves. There was trouble, not only between Byllinge and his creditors, but he and Fenwick quarreled. The parties being Friends, it was desired that an amicable arrangement be made and the difficulty settled without taking it to court. William Penn was appointed arbiter. Penn and the council decided that one-tenth should be given to Fenwick and nine-tenths to Byllinge's creditors. Fenwick at first was unwilling to abide by the decision, but at last yielded for the sake of peace, but he never considered it a just decision. The last recorded act of his life shows that he bore the same sentiment to the end of his days. The preface to his will reads, "I, John Fenwick, late of Bynfield in the County of Berkshire, within the kingdom of England, Esq., the late absolute lord or chief proprietor by law and survivorship of the Province of New Caesarea or New Jersey, and now

of Fenwick Colony, who doth hereby, as he hath in the hazarding of my life, appealed to Almighty God and do now appeal to Him, who is my witness, that I never cheated any man nor went about to cheat, circumvent or defraud Edward Byllinge. But he, Gawin Lawrey and others, his creditors and others, his faccon hath most covetously dealt with me, as I have often declared, and particularly in my just claims and remonstrances; whom I do freely forgive and heartily desire God, the searcher of all hearts, to make them sensible of it, that He may forgive them also.”

The deed from Fenwick and Byllinge, February 9, 1674, to three Friends, William Penn, Gawin Laurey, and Nicholas Lucas put an end to the trouble and restored peace between Byllinge and his creditors. The records show that the seventh of third month (May 7th) one thousand six hundred seventy and five, John Fenwick drew Nos. 20, 21, 26, 27, 36, 47, 50, 57, 63, and 72 as his proportion of the one “moyetie” of New Caesarea or New Jersey, being divided into 100 lots, and he had accepted of the same and the trustees of the other lots were satisfied therein. In testimony of which they set their hands:

Witnesses:

ROBERT SQUIBBS, JR.  
WILLIAM RUYDER

Signed:

.GAWIN LAUREY  
JOHN FENWICK

The creditors were the London Company, the Yorkshire Company, the Irish Company and six others.

In 1747, a company of gentlemen, living in the southeastern part of Fenwick’s Tenth, requested a new county to be set off from the Salem Tenth.

The new county, Cumberland, was made January 19, 1747 O. S.

The new county was named Cumberland to honor the Duke of Cumberland, grandson of George II, who gained the victory over the Jacobites at the Battle of Culloden, and drove "The Pretender," Charles Edward, grandson of James II and nephew of Queen Anne, from England.

Of New Jersey's twenty-one counties, nine have been named in honor of England and her great men.

These are Cumberland, Gloucester, Camden (Camden was named in honor of the Earl of Camden, a warm friend of the Americans, at the time of the American Revolution), Monmouth, Middlesex, Essex, Sussex, Somerset and Burlington. Burlington was named by the Yorkshire colonists, after their home town in England.

From the first Fenwick had decided to establish a colony in New Jersey. A colony of religious and political freedom. No discouragements seemed to have deterred him from going forward with his enterprise and he soon found responsible persons to join him. He published and widely circulated an address, which not only attracted the attention of the public, but of the Society of Friends of which he was a member. His colony was largely composed of Friends, showing the confidence his brethren had in him.

The Address:

Friends! These are to satisfy you or any others who are sober-minded, to go along with me and plant with me my colony, that no doubt you will find that New Caesarea or New Jersey, which is the place I did purchase together with the government thereof, is a healthful, pleasant and plentiful country, according to the report of many honest

Friends and others who have been there and the character thereof as given by John Ogilby in his "America," which I herewith send you.

John Ogilby's "History of America" was printed by Fenwick. It was a large volume, highly illustrated.

In 1674 Fenwick sold to William Malster, 5000 acres; to John Adams, his son-in-law, 200 acres. In April 1675, among a number who bought land were John Smith of Norfolk, 1000 acres; William Hancock, 1000 acres. In May John Eldridge, 10,000 acres; Edward Bradway, 1000 acres; Richard Hancock, 500 acres; John Pledger, 3000 acres; Hyppolite Le Fever, 3000 acres; Richard Guy, 10,000 acres. In June Edward Brown, 20,000 acres; Thomas Pile, 10,000 acres.

The purchasing of nearly 150,000 acres by forty-nine persons was recorded. It is possible other deeds were made but not recorded in the registry in London.

The Proprietor offered small lots of land to some, who, though not having money, would aid in building up the colony.

In July 1675 the Articles of Agreement for governing the colony were signed. These were clear, definite and just.

The Agreement:

This indenture witnesseth that we, whose hands and seals are set to this writing, indented, subscribed and set, are purchasers, proprietors, freeholders, adventurers, and planters in Fenwick Colony in Nova Caesarea or New Jersey in America, do severally and jointly covenant, grant and agree each for himself and herself and for his and her several heirs, executors, and administrators to and with his, her and assigns, by these present, that reg-



istry or entry of our respective purchaser of land within the said colony now already registered or to be set out to the adventurer and planter within this said colony, shall be accepted, reputed and taken as is hereby declared to be as good and efficient in the land to all intent and purposes as if the perspective purchaser, proprietor, freeholder, adventurer or planter was in the actual or present possession of the same, any law, custom or usage to the contrary notwithstanding. And also every respective purchaser, proprietor, freeholder, adventurer and planter within said colony shall from time to time and at all times hereafter according to his or her land purchased or to be allotted to him or her by reason of transportation of himself or herself or servants into the said colony, be satisfied or contented with.

The signed agreement was the only title given.

The ship *Griffin*, Robert Griffin, Master, was chartered for the voyage and brought to London for repairs and to receive cargo and passengers. Only necessary supplies, implements of husbandry, tools for mechanics, building materials, medicine, food, clothing and a scanty supply of furniture and household goods, no articles of luxury, could be brought.

The *Griffin* sailed the latter part of August 1675. The passengers numbered about two hundred. An entry made by John Smith in one of the Books of Record (Salem No. 4 in the office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.) gives the names of part of the people who came. John Fenwick's family numbered twenty-four. A new trouble presented itself when preparation for sailing was being made. The second marriage of the father was not agreeable to the daughters. Lack of unity prevented the wife

from coming with Fenwick to America. Her letters to him, though generally of a business character, showed attachment for him and an interest in his business affairs. Her advice to him was good and if followed more closely would have saved Fenwick much vexation. In her letters she made no mention of his daughters. In Fenwick's family were his three daughters, Elizabeth, Priscilla and Ann; John Adams, the husband of Elizabeth and their three children, Elizabeth, eleven years, Fenwick, nine years, and Mary, four years; Edward Champney, husband of Priscilla and their two children, John and Mary. Ann was not married, but married Samuel Hedge soon after arriving in America. Fenwick had ten servants. One of them was Mary White, the children's nurse, who had such an affection for them, she followed them to America. Edward Champney had three servants. Mark Reeve was one of them. John Adams does not seem to have had any servants, nor to have been an educated man. He could not write his name. John Smith and wife, and four children, Daniel, Samuel, David, and Sarah.

Among the passengers were two gentlemen, a lawyer and men of trades. No physician is named, but medicine was brought. These people had to depend on their own good sense to take care of their bodies. But later, in 1766, it was in New Jersey that the first medical society in the country was formed. No minister was among the number. Their religion did not require a minister.

No accurate map had been made of the territory. In 1760 Charles II had ordered a map made of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey. The mouths of rivers were wrongly shown, distances were inaccurate

and the map of Charles II was little better than those made by the Dutch and Swedes.

Fenwick only knew that the old Swedish Fort, Elsbourg, was at or near the mouth of a stream within his tenth and that the next stream above was its northern boundary, and that the Indian name of the stream was Assamahocking and the Swedish name was Varkins Kill. Fenwick named it Fenwick River. He knew that Alderman Kill was the name of the stream on the northern boundary, called Berkeley River by him, and now called Oldman's Creek. Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, was Roiter's Kill, Cohansey River, Sepakaking, and Maurice River, Ridder's Kill. He knew that the Narratican Indians occupied the land he had taken as his share of the whole and must be paid an acceptable consideration for the right to settle thereon.

Day by day the little vessel ploughed the Atlantic. Delaware Bay is entered, then the placid river, covered with water fowl, which gave promise of food. The fort is sighted; the boat enters the narrow, winding stream. "The October sun is shining on the marvelously tinted foliage, covering the forest crowding down to the water's edge."

At length the order to land is given and the heir to a long line of heroic men, himself honored for deeds of heroism above his fellow officers, a moral battle fought and victory won, all nature about him in quiet mood, stepped ashore and with head uplifted, exclaimed, "We will call our new home Salem, Peace!"

How joyous it was to step on land and have freedom to move about!

The long idleness had come to an end; winter was ap-

proaching; shelter must be had. The only habitations on his realm were the wigwams of the Indians and the huts of the poor Swedes and Dutch left by their conquerors, and perchance a few empty cabins, built in 1640 by a New Haven Company in an attempt to establish an English Colony in South Jersey.

Rows of small houses were built, the ship's cargo removed to these and the immigrants took up life in the new world. In these homes the colonists remained until means and opportunity furnished better abiding places. Later, in these small houses lived the Haddonfield Colony until these people could build homes on Haddon's Field. John Fenwick built two homes for himself, one at Ivy Point, not far from the bridge leading over the creek to Mannington; the other in Fenwick Grove, in Upper Mannington.

In the beginning, great care was taken that good feeling should be established with the Indians and that nothing should be done to cause doubt or suspicion among them. The Indians interpreted their good feelings by expressive gestures and gifts of food. Unable to understand the Indians or the Swedish dialect, the newcomers expressed themselves by pantomime and succeeded remarkably well. The friendship established between the natives and the strangers was never broken. The first Indian deed was made October 8, 1675, presumably N.S., October 19, 1675.

Before the opening of spring other purchases were made and Fenwick perfected his title from Oldman's Creek to Maurice River.

The English settlers of New Jersey are worthy of praise

for their amicable dealings with the Indians of New Jersey.

The first established Indian Reservation in the United States was located at Brotherton, now Indian Mills, in Burlington County in 1758. Here 200 Indians of New Jersey were settled on 3000 acres of pineland in what is now Burlington County. In 1802 their descendants moved to New York State, then to Wisconsin, and finally to Indian Territory. In 1832, upon solicitation of the Lenape Indians, the legislature of New Jersey appropriated \$2000 to extinguish all rights, title and interest the Lenape Indians held or might hold against the Colony or State of New Jersey. Today \$2000 seems a small sum for so much land, but a dollar then meant more than it does now. Recently, Hanna Anderson Daniels, a full-blooded Creek Indian, after several years of litigation, has received \$1,050,000 from her mother's estate.

Though the Indians have almost vanished from the East and many English names have been substituted for Indian names, Mrs. Sigourney says:

“Their name is on your waters  
You may not wash it out.”

The cold and snow of winter gone, the location of lots was in order. Explorations must be made; means of transportation were very inadequate. Much of the land, lying along the many creeks and streams, must be surveyed, but unlike London wharves, where shipping from all parts of the world was seen, here there were only Indian canoes and a few old Swedish boats. Horses were few. The surveying must be carefully done. The surveyor's certificate must be signed by a committee, chosen from

the proprietors and freeholders. Each lot must be marked with the letters of its buyer's name and numbered as divided.

The colonists, representing various trades and professions, became farmers, for grains and vegetables must be had. Many of the first purchaser sold parts of their tracts and the patroon continued to dispose of sections of territory, on most of which dwellings were erected and land cleared for farming.

A meeting of the proprietors and freeholders was called for June 21, 1676. John Fenwick was elected governor of the colony and Samuel Nicholson, Richard Noble, Edward Champney, John Adams, Roger Hutchins, Richard Hancock, John Smith, Edward Wade, Robert Wade, Richard Whitaker, William Hancock, William Malster, John Lynd, and Samuel Lynd were chosen magistrates, by the proprietors and freeholders.

The Affirmation of the Governor:

"I, John Fenwick, one of the lords or chief proprietors of the Province of Nova Caesarea or New Jersey in America, chosen by the proprietors, purchasers and freeholders now resident in Fenwick Colony, within said Province, do hereby declare and promise that I will heartily endeavor to promote the honor of Almighty God in all my undertakings, who is King of Kings, and hath showed me that he requires all men to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with their God, and accordingly I further declare and promise, that I will bear true allegiance to the King of England, his heirs and successors, and in my place and employment shall, by the power received from both, faithfully endeavor to discharge the trust reposed in me by the people.

"JOHN FENWICK."

People in England were pleased with Fenwick's plan of government and soon many others came to settle in his colony. The colony grew and flourished and the Proprietor had good reason to believe in the success of his enterprise.

There was little difference in the social standing of the people. The trades, miller, weaver, upholsterer, and cloth-worker, were represented.

John Neville was a lawyer of ability and some of his suggestions were incorporated in the laws of the colony.

The colonists in the new land had trials and grievances, but no complaint appears against the Proprietor.

“He ruled with meekness. They obeyed with joy. No cruel purpose lurked within his breast. And no distrust of him in theirs.”

#### RELIGIOUS WORSHIP

Nothing was permitted to interfere with the regular observance of religious worship. The most commodious homes were selected in which to hold meetings.

Minutes of the first monthly meeting held in Salem state that “At a meeting held the last day of Fifth Month (July) 1676, it was unanimously considered that the first-second day of the Sixth month (August) that Friends do meet in the Town of Salem in Fenwick Colony; that all Friends thereunto do monthly meet together to consider of the outward circumstances and business, and of such that have been convinced and walked disorderly, that they may in all gravity and uprightness to God and in tenderness of spirit and love to their soul, be admonished, exhorted and also reprov'd and their evil deeds and

practices testified against in the Wisdom of God and in authority of Truth, that they answer the witness of God within them.

Signed:

JOHN FENWICK, SAMUEL NICHOLSON,  
SAMUEL WADE, SAMUEL HEDGE, JR.,  
AND OTHERS.

In 1680 Samuel Nicholson's house and lot were purchased for a religious place of worship. His house was made vacant by his removal to Elsinboro.

Their labors successful, the governor and people were happy. Now a new trouble arises.

After the Dutch ceded New York back to England in 1674, the king gave a new patent to the Duke of York. The Duke of York issued a new but defective patent. Edmund Andros, who was governor of New York under the defective patent, claimed New Jersey was a part of New York.

Andros sent a body of men from New York to bring Fenwick to him. This force landed at Salem December 8, 1676. The men went directly to his home, told Fenwick for what they had come and demanded his surrender. The house was securely fastened and Fenwick refused to admit the men or acknowledge the summons and surrender. The door was broken open and a pistol fired. He then surrendered. The military teaching of Oliver Cromwell did not overcome the precepts of George Fox. Fenwick was taken to New Castle the same night and immediately sent to New York. He was tried before a jury. He made a long discourse in defense, but was embarrassed by want of documents as he had left his deeds in



London. His Gray's Inn education served him well in this extremity. His discourse demanded the respect, but not the approbation of his accusers. The jury found him guilty and gave sentence to a fine of £40 and costs and to give security in £500 to be of good behavior and not to act in any public capacity until authorized, and to remain in custody until these requirements were satisfied. A right to appeal was granted him and £500 were pledged that the appeal be prosecuted. The fine and condition he refused to comply with. A parole was granted him.

He was again imprisoned August 1677. Fenwick held that the first patent was good and that he was not under the jurisdiction of Andros; that he had a small but rapidly growing colony; that he was patroon by purchase; was governor by choice of the people; he had pledged his allegiance to the king and had promised to discharge the duties of his office faithfully in the interest of the people and hence could not receive any power greater than his own, save when the prerogative of the king should be exerted.

He never admitted, by word or deed, any claim under the Duke's second patent from the king over the limit of the ten lots.

The discussion of these questions, so important to all owners in West Jersey, was not confined to this side of the Atlantic. Many in and about London were interested. The best legal minds of the realm were enlisted. After a careful review of the whole subject by Sir William Jones, the greatest lawyer of England, the first patent of the Duke was held to be a valid instrument and Fenwick had freedom in his own colony.

When in 1677, the ship *Kent*, bearing the Yorkshire Colony to New Jersey, stopped off the coast near New York Bay, a deputation went to New York to present their respects to Governor Andros. When told they had come over to establish a colony in New Jersey, Andros, pointing to his sword, told them he was the ruler of New Jersey and they must acknowledge his authority. They, thinking it the better part of valor, submitted to his rule and escaped the trouble into which others fell. But out of Fenwick's trouble was established the rightful tenure of his beloved colonists.

For commercial reasons the Yorkshire Colonists went far up the Delaware and established themselves at Burlington.

They passed by Gloucester, a far better location, since here was already a number of Dutch settlers and Yojon, the tavern keeper, had established a ferry across the river.

Why Fenwick went so far up a winding stream to establish his colony has been asked. No doubt Fenwick did not seek commercial advantages, but wished to establish an agricultural colony. Agriculture has always been the characteristic of the Salem Tenth and nowhere in the country is found richer land or more comfortable rural homes.

In its early history, South Jersey was more populous than North Jersey. Today the population of the City of Newark is greater than that of the counties of Salem and Cumberland, Fenwick's Tenth.

In his manner of living Fenwick was more aristocratic than any of his neighbors. His house at Ivy Point and his home at Fenwick Grove were well appointed. He had a large library. In his stable were good saddle horses and

everything complete for an equestrian. He must have been a good rider to have held command of cavalry in Cromwell's army. He was a good business man and a good farmer, for the times. Though he employed slaves, he does not seem to have owned them.

On the death of Carteret, his heirs sold East Jersey to William Penn and his eleven associates, of which Robert Barclay was one. New Jersey was now owned by Friends.

In 1683 Fenwick, eight years after he came over with his colony, conveyed to William Penn all his remaining land in West Jersey excepting 150,000 acres.

The Colonies of New Jersey formed a Colonial Assembly. In March 1683 Fenwick was "returned" as a member of the Colonial Assembly from the Salem Tenth, but on account of ill health, which continued until his death, he never sat as a member of that body.

On his "sick bed" at Fenwick Grove, Fenwick wrote his will, witnessed by Thomas York, alias Carey, and Thomas Coobley, August 7, 1683. In his will he requested his executors to bury his body at Fenwick Grove, which he said he had made into a Manor. His will was probated April 16, 1684, recorded May 5, 1684.

The court granted the administration of the will May 2, 1684. The executors were William Penn, whom Fenwick calls Governor William Penn, John Smith of Smithfield, Samuel Hedge of Hedgefield, and Richard Tindall of Tindall's Bowery. To each executor Fenwick gave 500 acres of land. To his heirs he gave large tracts of land. To his friend, Martha Smith, wife of his executor John Smith, he gave a ten-acre lot in New Salem and two lots of land at Cohansey, a town to be established on

Cohansey River. Fenwick advised his executors to make all the lots of the town, Greenwich, of equal size.

To Fenwick Adams, he gave Fenwick Grove. If Fenwick Adams failed of male heirs, it was to pass to Samuel Hedge, the younger, and to his male heirs; want of such heirs, it was to pass to John Champneys; he failing of male heirs, it was to pass to Walter Adams. If Walter Adams had no male heirs, it was to pass to Fenwick's nephew, Roger Fenwick, eldest son of his deceased brother, Captain Ralfe Fenwick, and to his male heirs. For want of such heirs, it was to pass to his brother and his male heirs. For want of such heirs, to heirs of his female grandchildren forever, Elizabeth Adams totally excepted and her heirs forever. Fenwick Adams was to take possession of his estate when twenty-one years of age or when the lease given to Mary White had ceased.

In his will, Fenwick makes mention of his library, his horses, cows, hogs, and oxen, but says nothing of sheep or poultry. He speaks of his boat.

To Fenwick Adams, Fenwick gave his household stuff at Fenwick Grove, but Mary White was to have the use of it until this grandson was twenty-one. Fenwick Adams was also to have his best leather breeches, new hat and a whole set of gilded buttons.

John Adams was to have his "broade" hat, all his shoes, gray coat, and new frying pan.

To Samuel Hedge, his son-in-law, he gave Hedgefield.

To his trusty friend, Richard Tindall, he gave his new gunn.

No specific mention is made of the household furniture at Ivy Point. Fenwick was solicitous that his heirs should be educated and that they should follow the doc-

trine of George Fox. William Penn and the other executors were to have charge of the education of Fenwick's heirs and his granddaughters were to marry only with the consent of the executors.

He gave land to his granddaughters, Elizabeth Adams excepted.

At the close of his will Fenwick charges that Edmond Warner and John Eldridge, with the assistance of their confederates, were the cause of his false imprisonment. From this statement, it would seem that these two men were in the employ of the confederates of Andros.

Fenwick died at the age of sixty-six.

John Fenwick was of keen perception, quick in decision, and tenacious of opinion. In him passed away one of the most remarkable men of history. He was a gentleman by birth. His early life was given to law. He fought with Cromwell for the cause of liberty. His later life was occupied in a "larger philanthropy to benefit his fellow-man."

Fenwick's executors as requested buried him at Fenwick Grove, the burial place later known as Sharpe's Burying Ground, long since lost sight of. The exact spot of sepulture is not known. It is near the Old Salem-Woodstown Road, not far from the boundary of the County Farm. His soul has gone to the Great Spirit, whose teachings he tried to follow. Here his dust lies, mingled with Mannington soil. Mannington, the English spelling, not the Indian Maneto, meaning the Great Spirit, as it should be, for no doubt along this stream the Indian had found his needs bountifully supplied by the Great Giver of all good things.

No monument was erected to the memory of John Fenwick for more than two centuries.

In 1924 the Salem Historical Society placed a granite monument at the juncture of the Old Salem-Woodstown and the New Salem-Woodstown Roads, near the County Farm Line. A large iron plate covers nearly all the front of the stone. On this may be read

FOUNDER OF NEW SALEM

1675

First permanent English Settlement on the Delaware.  
Here at Fenwick Line lies buried MAJOR JOHN FENWICK.  
The government to stand on two bases or Leges—viz.

1. The defense of the royal law of God, His name and True Worship, which is in Spirit and in Truth.
2. The good peace and welfare of every individual person.

Salem Concession 281.  
1574-1675

This monument was dedicated July 4, 1924.

John Fenwick established the government of his Colony on Christ's two commandments. John Fenwick had a long line of distinguished ancestry, intimately and honorably connected with the great events of his native land, which led to religious and political freedom.

A more enduring monument than that of stone survives him. His landed estate is covered with an industrious and happy people in the enjoyment of free institutions, with no political nor religious restraint; advancing in agriculture, manufacture, and commerce; participating in an unparalleled degree of civilization.

When William Penn and his associates made the great purchase of New Jersey, save the 150,000 acres retained by Fenwick, Robert Barclay, one of the twelve associates, was made governor. The country became an asylum for the oppressed members of his creed, and for a time great prosperity was enjoyed.

During these years the population of both East and West Jersey was about 10,000. Salem County had about 326 freeholders, but there was not one military officer in West Jersey.

But the number of proprietors and the frequent subdivisions and frequent transfers of shares and other difficulties soon involved the Province into trouble, and in 1702 the proprietors surrendered the rights of government to the Crown. Queen Anne appointed Lord Cornbury governor of New York and New Jersey, each to have a separate Assembly.

In 1708 New Jersey asked for a distinct administration, and Lewis Morris was appointed governor of New Jersey. The last colonial governor of New Jersey was William Franklin, son of Benjamin Franklin. The capital of West Jersey was Burlington. The governor's residence was here and a beautiful park along the Delaware was a fashionable promenade.

When the Revolution came, William Franklin, much to the grief of his father, took sides with the Royalists, and with them went to England and remained there.

By the accession of the Duke of York to the English throne, the Duchy of New York became a royal province.

As stated, the Dutch recaptured New Netherlands and held it for a year.

The Duke of York's second patent was defective, and

Edmund Andros, whom the Duke had made Governor of New York, not knowing this, claimed authority over New Jersey and arrested John Fenwick.

When in 1688, on the suggestion of Andros, the Duke of York, then James II, consolidated New York and New Jersey with New England into the Dominion of New England and Andros was made governor, he was an imperious ruler. The people of Boston arrested him and put him in prison. The king ordered him and his accusers sent to Europe, where he was acquitted.

In 1692 Andros was made governor of Virginia by William and Mary. He established William and Mary College in 1693. It is, next to Harvard, the oldest educational institution in the United States. In 1776 William and Mary was the wealthiest college in America. Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect, who drew the plan of St. Paul's in London, was the architect. The eyes of the world are now on Williamsburg, the seat of the college, on account of the transformations going on there under direction of John Rockefeller, Jr.

Andros was born in 1637 and died 1714.

Dr. Carlos Godfrey, Director of New Jersey's State Records, says, "The consolidation of New Jersey into the Dominion of New England in 1688 accounts for the four years' absence of New Jersey's State Records."

John Fenwick's home at Ivy Point stood until 1830.



## PART II

### THE OWNERS AND THE FAMILIES THAT HAVE LIVED ON THE OLD HOMESTEAD

#### THE SMITH AND HACKETT ANCESTORS

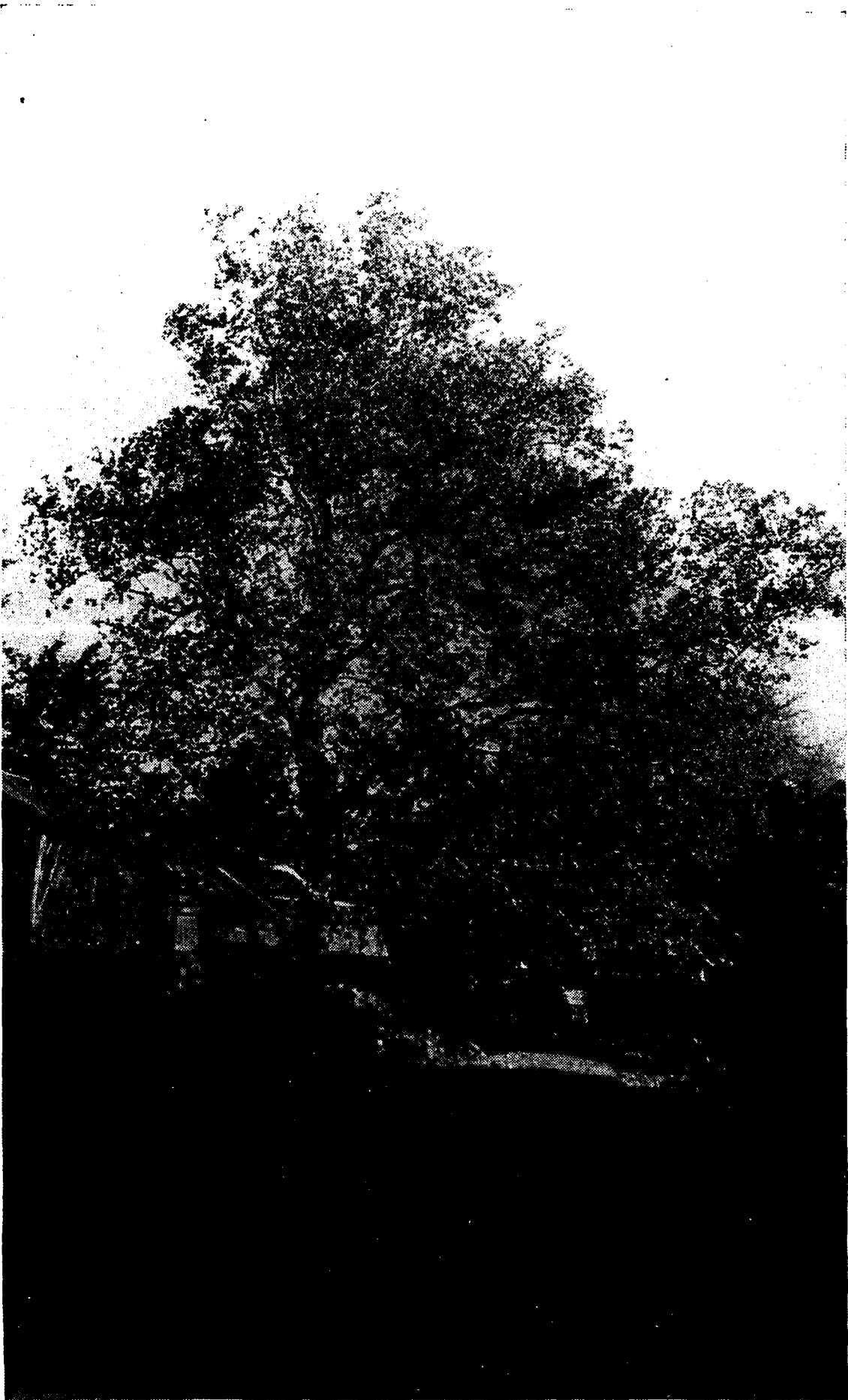
In 1845 Daniel Webster said, "It is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. Those who are regardless of their ancestors, do not perform their duty to the world."

Thucydides, the Athenian philosopher, who lived more than 400 years before Christ, said, "Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance."

"Books are more enduring than stone monuments."

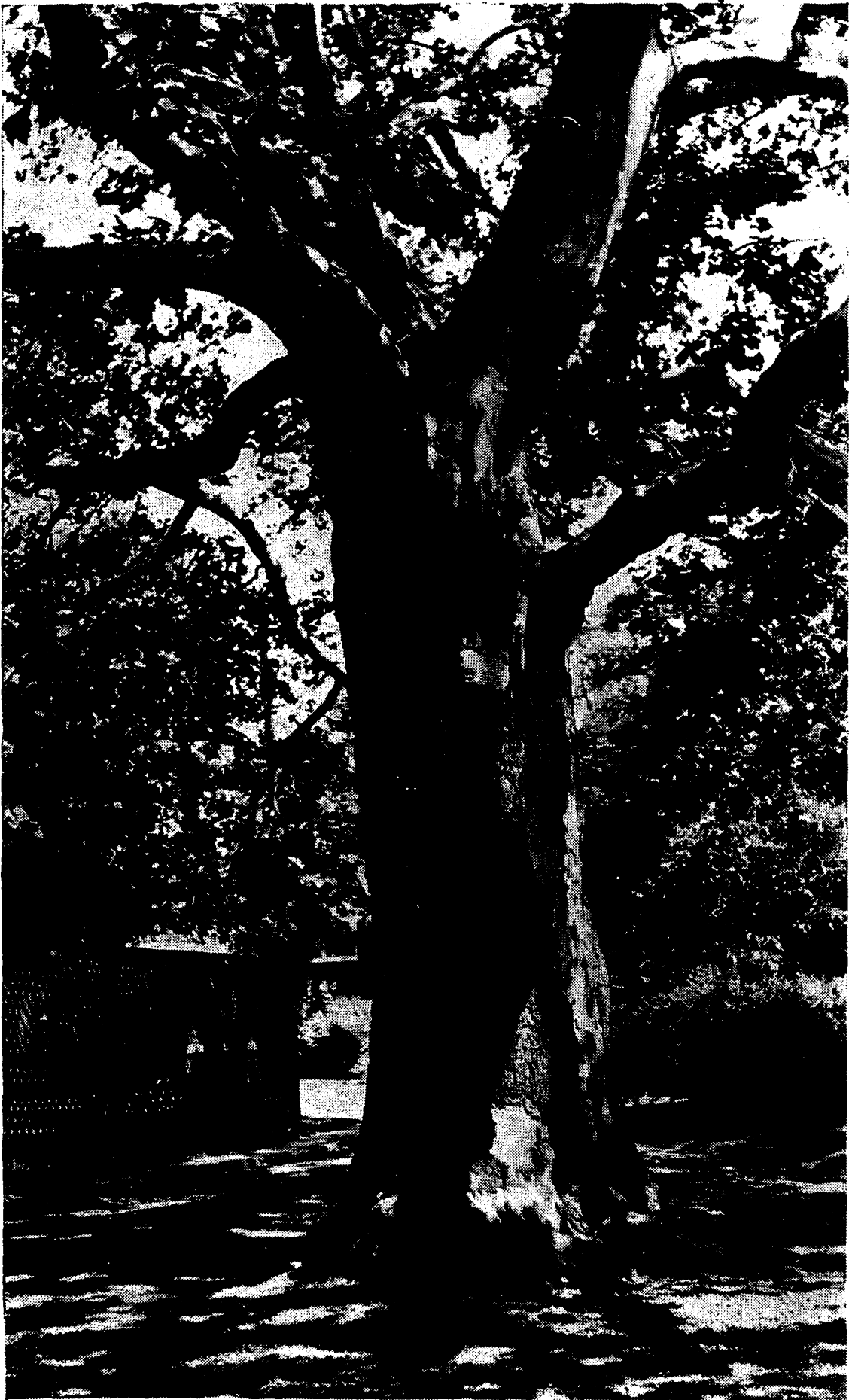
When John Smith of Smithfield, contemplating the purchase of a plantation for his son Samuel, on a tour of inspection in Fenwick Manor, had crossed Fenwick Creek and ascended the little plateau, caught sight of a beautiful buttonwood,\* he no doubt chose the place for the house and fixed the location of the homes of the generations of Smiths and Hacketts that have lived there.

\* See p. 221 for mention of the McCutchen buttonwood.



MC CUTCHEN BUTTONWOOD, PLAINFIELD, N. J.





THE TRUNK OF THE MC CUTCHEN BUTTONWOOD



THE Old Homestead and Farm is a part of the Northern of the two sections of the 1000-acre tract that John Smith of Smithfield purchased of John Fenwick in 1682. No maps accompanied the deed given by John Fenwick to John Smith in 1682. Maps were rare. In the Homestead papers we do not find any map until 1881. This map is given later in the book.

The description of the 550 acres of land stated that it lay on the south side of Fenwick alias Manneton Creek adjoining Watson's Ranthrope. It lay near the head of Fenwick alias Manneton Creek. The deed was given November 20th.

1682, November 1st—Patent to Thomas Watson of Watson's Ranthrope in the Manor of Fenwick Grove, on Fenwick or Manneton Creek.

The section lay along the south side of Fenwick (Manneton, Maneton or Mannington) Creek, near its source. It was a part of Fenwick Manor.

The long time the Old Homestead has been in the family and the striking events and historical associations connected with it, make it one of the most interesting in the State of New Jersey.

Was it the *Law of Destiny* that passed the ownership of the Old Homestead down the line of the *second* son of Rebecca Smith, named for the ancestor Samuel (Smith), and not down the line of her *first* son, named for the immigrant ancestor, Thomas Hackett?

The Manor was introduced into England by the Normans.

The plantations of both the immigrant ancestors,

Thomas Hackett and John Smith of Smithfield, lay alongside Fenwick Manor.

Thomas Shourd in his "History of Salem County" speaks of the Samuel Smith house, but does not give its definite location. The Clarence E. Hackett home stands where the Samuel Smith house stood. The Clarence E. Hackett home is three miles from Alloway, four miles from Woodstown and seven miles from Salem. The home is on the Joseph R. Hackett Road, which leaves the Alloway-Swedes' Bridge Road at the Cross Roads, one-half a mile from the house, where it turns north-westward and crosses Mannington Creek a few feet from where the Mannington Mastodon was found.

John Smith, the immigrant ancestor, was the first owner of the Smith-Hackett Homestead.

John Smith, the son of John Smith, was born in Diss, Norfolk County, England, July 20, 1623. He is known in Salem County History as John Smith of Smithfield, and also John Smith of Norfolk, and of Nottingham, England.

Norfolk County is in the eastern part of England and borders on the North Sea. It was to this part of England that the Angles and Saxons came.

Diss is on the Waveney River, the southern boundary of Norfolk County. Diss, we think, was not only the home of the father of John Smith, but had been the residence of the family for generations.

Diss is a market town. It is near the county seat, Norwich, and only about ninety miles from London. Today, Diss is a town of about 4000 people. The hillbank along the river is laid out into attractive public gardens. The Church of St. Mary is noted for its beauty.



In the home at Diss, God was worshiped and education prized.

In the early part of the 16th century, John Skelton, a minister of the gospel, and a noted translator and poet, lived in Diss. He died in 1528. In the 16th century, called England's "Golden Age of Literature," and in the nearby centuries, there lived on the Island of Great Britain great preachers, great writers, poets and political leaders. John Knox (1608-1674) of whom it is said, "He never feared the face of clay," and who made rulers tremble. Sir Philip Sidney (1554-1586), the loved poet, who, when faint and dying, passed the cup of cold water, brought him, to a wounded soldier, saying, "Thy need is greater than mine." Izaak Walton (1593-1683), the "Father of Angling," who maintained a serene life, though living in an age of stress and storm. Oliver Cromwell (1599-1658), who made important constitutional laws for England; the great Shakespeare (1564-1616), John Milton (1608-1674), who wrote "Paradise Lost"; John Bunyan (1628-1688), who, imprisoned for his religious belief, wrote "Pilgrim's Progress," which Dr. Goodell said in one of his radio broadcasts, has, next to the Bible, a greater publication than any other book. These and other great men influenced the home of John Smith in England, and his home and the home of his descendants in America.

Norwich, the county seat of Norfolk County, dates back to Norman times. It is distinguished for its churches, for learning, and manufacture. Norwich is a cathedral city. The cathedral spire of decorated iron is 315 feet high and, next to that of Salisbury, is the highest in England. The cathedral is a thousand years old. It is made of flint and was 400 years in building. Today

there are many Independent Churches, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist in Norwich. St. Mary's, a Baptist Church, has for its pastor, Gilbert Laws, a cousin of Curtis Lee Laws, editor of the *Watchman-Examiner*. In 1789 Joseph Kinghorn became pastor of St. Mary's and ministered to the people forty-two years. He was a scholar, a devout Christian and an old-fashioned Baptist. In dress, manners and speech, he was a complete gentleman. Punctual, courteous, dignified, he moved about the streets. His dwelling, Kinghorn House, stands by the church. In the garden is an old mulberry tree. Every autumn you may still eat mulberries from the old tree, in the shade of which this great man read and wrote. He is buried in the vestibule of the church. The city authorities have named a new thoroughfare Kinghorn Road.

The renowned Grammar School, where Lord Nelson and other great men studied, is near the cathedral. The May Festivals were first held in Norwich. Elizabeth Fry and other humanitarians have lived in this city.

It was to Norwich that the Flemish weavers came and wove the first English woolen cloth. Wool was England's commercial foundation. Decorated iron and many other things are made in Norwich. On the pantry shelves of many American housewives, Colman's Mustard is found. Colman's Mustard Factory in Norwich is a mile long. From the great number of mustard plants that grew around the old garden of the Old Homestead, I think the ancestors must have brought mustard seed with them to America.

After he had grown to manhood, John Smith left his ancestral home and became a resident of Roxbury, Not-

tinghamshire, a county near the center of England. In Nottinghamshire are the remains of Sherwood Forest, the haunt of Robin Hood, the traditional English outlaw, said to be the Earl of Huntingdon, born in Nottingham in 1160. He robbed the rich to give to the poor. He had a big barn in which he stored his pilfer. "Around Robin Hood's barn" is a familiar adage.

In 1658 John Smith married Martha Caffir,<sup>1</sup> a most estimable woman, daughter of Christopher Caffir of Warsop. Perhaps this town today is spelled Worksop. John Smith was a miller by trade. In Nottinghamshire three children, Daniel, Samuel and David were born to John and Martha Smith. Daniel was born 1660, 12th month, 10th day. Samuel was born 1664, 3rd month, 18th day. David was born 1666, 12th month, 19th day. John Smith was thirty-seven years old when his first son was born.

In their Nottingham home, John and Martha Smith learned of John Fenwick's plan to establish a colony in New Jersey. They, no doubt, read Fenwick's address and the story of John Ogilby. They loved England, but the dissensions in Church and State had sickened their hearts and they longed for peace and liberty. The subject was talked over and they decided to join Fenwick and go to America.

The decision made, plans were thought out, good-bys were said and the Smith family moved to Shadwell in St. Paul's District, London. Shadwell is in the eastern part of London near the wharves. In London, John Smith became better acquainted with Fenwick's plan and

<sup>1</sup> In one record Martha Crafts is given.

met those who were to be his companions on the long voyage.

On account of the Billings trouble, sailing was delayed, and the family remained in London more than four years.

Bishop John Hackett (1592-1670), Bishop of St. Paul's, lived in Shadwell. It may have been that our ancestor, Thomas Hackett, was the son of Bishop Hackett and he and John Smith, both of whose descendants lived on the Old Homestead, here met each other in St. Paul's District.

Where St. Paul's Cathedral stands, churches have stood since Roman times. Again and again the churches were burned and rebuilt. Entirely destroyed in 1666, two years after our ancestor, Samuel Smith, was born, the present magnificent building, Sir Christopher Wren the architect, was built. It was begun in 1675 and completed in 1710. It was thirty-five years in building.

November 4, 1893, I visited St. Paul's Cathedral. The crypt in the basement is said to be the finest in the world. The principal sarcophagi are those of Wellington and Nelson. Wellington's sarcophagus is of black porphyry. Nelson's is of black marble. The hearse, on which the coffin of Wellington was borne through London's streets, was made of cannon taken from the field of Waterloo. The hearse was drawn by twelve black horses. Of the Duke of Wellington, it is said that his name, until the age of thirty, was Arthur Wesley. He then changed it to Arthur Wellesley. Were Charles and John Wesley relatives of his? Nelson, the man who said, "England expects every man to do his duty!" This story is told of the hero of Trafalgar. "Nelson, when a boy, was visiting his aunt.

One day, hunting birds' eggs, he came in very late. His aunt asked him whether he was not afraid of Mr. Fear. He answered, 'I do not know Mr. Fear.' "

I was particularly interested in a mural tablet near the foot of the stairs leading to the crypt, which read, "To the memory of Maria Hackett, who gave her time and substance for the benefit of the choir boys of St. Paul's and to other good works in connection with the church. She died at the age of ninety-one." One afternoon we attended service in St. Paul's to hear the choir boys sing. We think Maria Hackett was a daughter of Bishop Hackett.

In Wellclose Square, Shadwell, in 1748, Thomas Day, benefactor and author, was born. He died in 1789. He wrote "Sandford and Merton," a book for youth. "Sandford and Merton" is still published and read.

In London a fourth child, Sarah, was born to John and Martha Smith, fourth day, 12th month, 1671.

The Billings trouble settled, Fenwick hastened his colonial plans.

As stated, in April 1675, John Smith purchased 1000 acres of land in New Jersey from John Fenwick. June 25, 1675, he signed the articles for the government of the colony, and in August he and his family sailed with Fenwick for America.

The good ship *Griffin* lay in the London Harbor for weeks, perhaps months, being prepared for the voyage. We can imagine it was with great interest that the boys, Daniel and Samuel Smith, visited the wharf and watched the preparations being made.

The ship *Griffin* arrived at the entrance to Delaware

Bay September 23, 1675. It landed in New Salem early in October.

John Smith began with haste to build a home for his family. October 27, 1675, a fifth child, Jonathan, was born in New Salem.

The winter passed and busy spring came; the mothers, busy preparing food for their families and renovating clothing as best they could. The fathers became busy agriculturists, for though nature was lavish in many foods, some had to be cultivated.

September 19, 1676, less than a year after arriving in New Salem, John Smith received a deed from John Fenwick for sixteen acres of land in the Township of New Salem, along the road by Salem Creek. He received Hancock's Survey of the land September 25, 1676.

A sixth child, Jeremiah, was born near New Salem September 14, 1678.

May 15, 1679, less than four years after the close of the eventful journey, John Fenwick deeded to John Smith, gentleman, of New Salem, and wife, Martha, six acres of land on Salem Road. This land was named Smith's Bowery. Bowery being the Dutch name for a farm, it is supposable that this land had been cultivated by an early Dutch settler.

Less than seven years after becoming a citizen of New Jersey, John Smith built a home on his London purchase of 1000 acres, on the north side of Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, and took up his residence there, naming it Smithfield. Later he bought 400 adjacent acres and added them to Smithfield, making an estate of 1400 acres.

November 20, 1682—Deed: "To John Smith of Smith-

field on Monmouth River, Fenwick Colony, gentleman, of 1000 acres—to wit—460 acres between Edward Champneys, on the north side of Cannon's Neck, the Ten Acre Creek, John Ryan, Thomas Chaunders, and a little creek—550 acres on the south side of Fenwick Creek, near the head of the Creek, in Fenwick Manor, adjoining Watson's Ranthrope." In later copies of the deed, Fenwick Creek is called Manneton Creek, Maniton Creek, Maneton Creek. It is now called Mannington Creek.

Thomas Watson received a patent for 200 acres of land in Fenwick Manor November 1, 1682. In passing the title to Watson, Fenwick stipulated that the land be called Watson's Ranthrope. Ranthrope is a puzzling word. I find no authentic definition of it. One historian says the word may have been "Ranthorp." "Thorp" means a small village and there may have been a number of houses on the land. I find the last syllable always spelled "thrope." "Rann," from Indian dialect, means a boggy tract of land, often covered by floods. "Thrope," British, may mean a squatter's claim. Watson may have been a squatter on land, much of which was boggy. There is much boggy land on Mannington Creek, more formerly than now. There were many squatters among the early colonists.

Why did John Smith of Smithfield buy the second section of this thousand acres? May it not have been that some June afternoon he was prospecting on horseback in Fenwick Manor? Leaving the manor house, going east through the woods, he came down the slope to Fenwick Creek, beyond which lay a beautiful meadow, bordered by a hillside covered with trees, shrubs and plants, blooming. Like sentinels, the chestnuts stood arrayed in

bloom. In my childhood, chestnut trees grew not only on the hillsides, but in the fields of the Homestead Farm. There were bushels of nuts and we had happy times gathering them.

The hillside chestnut trees were not only beautiful to look upon in daytime, but driving home summer nights, the myriads of fireflies flitting among the branches, drew from us exclamations of delight. Years after, in my home in North Jersey, I, after a long day of Christmas shopping, would take the 23rd Street Ferry, New York, to Jersey City. From the tall skyscrapers along the Hudson would gleam myriads of electric lights. Involuntarily came to my mind the firefly-lighted chestnut trees of the hillside.

One June afternoon, coming home from Swedes' Bridge School, where I taught, I met Hiram Reed, Superintendent of Salem County Schools, by the little meadow-bridge. He stopped his horse and exclaimed, "What a beautiful spot!"

We think John Smith, too, reined in his horse and admired the pretty meadow and ascending the hill to the little plateau he then and there decided to buy the land.

The deed given to John Smith by Fenwick cites 1000 acres of land—the first part, 460 acres, the second part, 550 acres. This would make 1010 acres. It may have been that the ten-acre Creek was added in the first part, but not considered land.

John Smith came into possession of other tracts of land amounting to several thousand acres. Fenwick bequeathed to him 500 acres of land.

May 4, 1685, the executors of John Fenwick gave to Martha Smith deeds for the three lots bequeathed to her



by Fenwick. The same day John Smith of Smithfield, Yeoman, and his wife, Martha, gave a deed to Alexander Smith of Greenwich (the town established on the Cohansey), for sixteen acres near the landing.

1688, May 21—Deed: John Smith of Smithfield, Salem County, gentleman, and wife, Martha, to Thomas Watson of the Town of Greenwich on River Caesarea, Cohansey, said county, planter, for 16 acres in said town.

1688, May 22—Deed: John Smith of Smithfield and wife, Martha, to Nicholas Izzard, for 16 acres in Greenwich.

1695, September 1—John Smith sold to Thomas Abbott 250 acres of land on the South Side of Cohansey Creek. This was one-half of the 500 acres John Smith received from Fenwick for services as executor.

1691, August 17, Deed: John Smith of Smithfield, on Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, Salem County, New Jersey, gentleman, to his son, Samuel Smith of Manneton Creek, in said County, planter, for 550 acres near the head of Fenwick, alias Manneton Creek, in said County, adjoining Watson's Ranthrope. This was the second part of the 1000 acres John Smith purchased of Fenwick November 20, 1682. There are many other deeds, to and from John Smith of Smithfield, recorded.

Between the dates of the deed given November 20, 1682, and the deed given August 17, 1691, nearly nine years elapsed. We believe that soon after John Smith of Smithfield bought the 550 acres in Upper Mannington, he built a comfortable log house on the plateau, locating it where the home stands today. He had built a home in New Salem, two homes near New Salem, and one on his Smithfield estate. He built a home for his son, Samuel,

and in the spring of 1685, Samuel, then of age, came to live on the Old Homestead. The home faced east. I knew this home as the "Old Kitchen." The log house was one and one-half stories high. It had two entrances, one on the east side, one on the west side. The doors were Dutch doors. The first-floor room had four windows, two on the east side, two on the west side. Half of the floor was of oak, so hard, I have heard Uncle Ben Ware say, that the horse used to draw in the back log for the winter fire, in Grandfather Hackett's time, left no marks of his hoofs on the floor. The horse went in at the eastern and out of the western door. The chimney was on the north side. The most conspicuous part of the Old Kitchen was the deep and wide fireplace. The bottom of the fireplace and about half of the kitchen floor were made of square bricks brought from England. Several feet out from the fireplace, there was a wooden partition, six feet high, with doors in front. These doors closed, this space made a nice comfortable sitting-room on cold winter nights, icy winds blowing. The back log had to be carefully chosen. Woe to him whose fire went out! This was long before 1827 and the invention of friction matches. If the fire did go out, the flint had to be applied to, or coals borrowed from a neighbor. In some villages, later, coal sellers went from house to house in the morning, not to sell black anthracite coal, but live burning coals.

I quote from a letter written by Cousin Minnie Ware Elmer. "I loved to get mother to talk about the Old Home. She told me grandfather had an old white horse whose duty it was to draw in the back logs fastened by a chain, and that the fireplace had a seat in it. One night when father was courting mother, they heard a noise at

the kitchen window. It was a burglar! Father waited until the burglar had one leg over the window sill and then went after him, but the burglar made a getaway."

This incident comes to me. It was Christmas Eve. I was sitting in my little rocker when James Buckley, a man whom father employed, came in at the eastern door of the Old Kitchen and placed a little blue and white willow cradle, with a doll in it, on the floor, at my feet. The doll lived until after the Old Kitchen was torn down. The willow cradle was burned with the house.

To the left of the chimney was the stair door, one step up from the floor. The winding stairs led to the bedroom above. This room had four windows, two north, two south.

In this two-room house Samuel Smith lived until 1700, when, on the south side of the log house, a brick addition, two and one-half stories high, was built. We believe that John Smith superintended the building of this brick addition. The walls were very thick. The outer bricks were laid alternately endwise and lengthwise. The endwise ones were glazed. The beams of the second floor extended out about six feet on each side of the house, supporting a sloping roof between the first- and second-story windows. The Brick-Bond house now owned by Mr. Harry Dolbow has a similar little roof on the west side. The east side one has been torn off.

The first floor of the brick addition had two rooms and two halls. The south room was large—all the south end of the house. Next was the long hall extending through the house east to west, its two doors biparted like the kitchen doors. Near the west end of this hall was a transverse hall leading to the Old Kitchen. From this hall, a

winding stairway led to the second floor. Near the east door of the long hall, a door opened into the little parlor, the gem of the house. The little parlor had a door opening into each hall. The one window had a most comfortable window seat under it. The doors of the first floor had locks and brass door knobs. The north side of the little parlor, the side next to the kitchen, was largely taken up with the fireplace and mantel. It was the ornate beauty of this little parlor that led me to try to find out who built the house. Who had the taste and the money. The fireplace was wide and deep, and lined with decorated sheets of iron, which came from Norwich, England. The bottom of the fireplace and the hearth were made of square bricks of fine quality. The side of the room was of wood. The high mantel extended nearly the whole side of the room. Underneath the mantel were simulated columns and panels carved in various patterns. Above the mantel was a vase of flowers done in fretwork, each leaf and petal distinct. So artistic was the work, it must have been done in England.

The open stairway extended to the garret. The newel posts, balustrade, railing, and steps were all of oak. There was a large window at the foot of the stairs.

In the early times Alloway was an active, thriving business town. Large boats came up the Monmouth River (Alloway Creek) and carried away lumber, grain, etc. The estates on the banks of the river had wharves for boats to land to deliver and receive cargoes. Such a wharf may still be seen on the old William Tyler Estate in Quinton Township.

The William Tyler house is distinguished for its beautiful old cupboard and its mantels. The mantel, in the

room where the cupboard is, does not show the beauty nor the skilled artistic workmanship of the mantel of the Little Parlor.

The Little Parlor mantel and all the first-floor woodwork of the Old Home was painted a dark Colonial blue. The second-story woodwork was painted red, of a yellow hue.

On the second floor were three rooms and a hall. Every room in the house, except the chest room at the end of the hall, even the garret, had a fireplace.

The walls were so thick that the window sills of the second floor were almost wide enough for a comfortable seat. As in the Little Parlor, the north side of the spare bedroom was the attractive part of the room. This room, too, had a high mantel over the fireplace. Above the mantel was a vase of flowers, but these were painted in colors.

The garret had a north and a south window. When father added a two and one-half story brick addition, the north window of the attic was closed and that end of the garret was dark.

On the south end of the house, to the right, a little below the garret window, was a plaster plaque on which was the date 1700. At the eastern entrance to the house was a stoop, over which the little roof extended. Four broad, thick millstones were the steps leading to the western hall door. John Smith no doubt had these, with other millstones, brought over from England. Aunt Beckie Mowers told me that in grandfather's time there was a large hollow millstone alongside the barn path, into which, after milking, a pail of milk was poured for

the cats, as many as seventeen sometimes coming when the call was given.

The gift of the 550 acres in Upper Mannington to Samuel Smith, "planter," from his father in 1691, showed that the son was successful. We think John Smith, gentleman, made, for his son, this beautiful home still more attractive by planning and laying out a flower garden and enlarging the vegetable garden north of the house. The father was familiar with England's landscape.

His home town is still noted for its beautiful public gardens, sloping down to the Waveney River.

I know the Little Parlor was beautiful and think the flower garden must have been a fine one of England's 17th century gardens. The garden was rectangular and enclosed by a wooden fence. The flower garden was the foursquare garden characteristic of Shakespeare's time. As I knew it, by the fence, there was a flower bed of bouncing bet, orange lilies, phlox, and other plants. There were rows of English box. There were roses, and roses climbing the walls of the house.

The orange lily flourished in its new home in America. I remember how regally it stood and waved in the strong wind which blew on the western side of the house. For years this lily seemed forgotten. Now it is quite common, but still is beautiful. Nepetha Glechoma, and the little primrose, pimpernel, whose scarlet flowers quickly closed at the approach of bad weather, called the Poor Man's Weather-glass, all came from England.

The orange day lily was given its scientific name, *Hemerocallis Fulva*, from the meanings of its name, *day*, *beautiful* and *dark-yellow*. A bloom is beautiful only a

day. We have another *Hemerocallis* which is a bright yellow.

Bouncing bet, no doubt named in honor of Queen Bess, the virile queen, not only crowded the flower bed, but crept through the fence and massed its bloom in the drive-yard and field near. As I remember, bouncing bet was a specie of stock. It was not until Elizabeth's reign that England had wealth, taste and time to beautify her landscape. It was then John Gerard, one of the few English herbalists, lived.

There were many delicate little flowers blooming in the grass about the old home. The "cheeses," the fruit of mallow, we delighted to eat.

In the early times England thought more of the fragrance of the flower than magnificence of color and form.

Among the roses there was a lovely fragrant white rose growing on the south end of the house, below the date plaque. Most old-fashioned roses were single roses.

Today the Queen of the Old Home is a great flower-lover, and in the season many flowers bloom there. The piazza is the center of floral attractions. Many flowers still bloom in the chestnut-meadow. The rare cardinal flower is here found.

A path from the millstone steps joined one from the kitchen door and led to the northwest corner of the yard. Here stood the necessary house, embowered in lilacs. No spring flower was more popular than the lilac. Amy Lowell, sister of Lawrence Lowell, late president of Harvard University, says of lilacs, "Lilacs are everywhere in New England. Lilacs in your dooryards. Lilacs watching a deserted house. Lilacs above a cellar door dug into a hill.

Lilacs tapped the window sill when the minister preached his sermon and ran along the road beside the boy going to school. Lilacs in great parks, where everyone walks and nobody is at home. Lilacs are sweeter than tulips. They are the smell of summer. Heart leaves of lilac all over New England. Lilacs in me because I am New England."

Lilacs are for memories. If you want a flower to last, plant a lilac.

"A lilac bush is a lovely thing  
Wherever it blossoms in early Spring.  
But bent with age and the smiles and tears  
Which come to all in the passing years  
It seems to me that it wears the glow  
Of the golden days of the long ago,  
For all that remains of the youth long gone  
Is the lilac tree still blossoming on."

EDGAR GUEST

From the kitchen door a path led to the vegetable garden. The fence, by the gate, was covered with the delicate pink and white jasmine. A grassy path, bordered by gooseberry and currant bushes, divided the garden into two parts. On the left was the triangular bed of mints and then there were raised oblong beds with paths running around them filled with onions and beets, each bed bordered with radishes. Geometrical forms prevailed in gardens of the Elizabethan Age. To the right peas, beans, and other vegetables were cultivated. The garden was surrounded by a paling fence. The palings were pointed. Milk pans were hung on the garden fence to get the cleansing rays of the sun. On the outside of the fence,



tansy and mustard grew. Mother put tansy leaves in the wash boiler to whiten the clothes.

All over the field near by, artichokes grew. The artichoke was about the height of a man and had large, yellow, daisy-like flowers. The artichoke tubers resemble the Irish potato. They are pinkish in color. Father liked them put in vinegar, and ate them like cucumber pickles. The plant grew luxuriantly until the orchard was set out. This method of gardening, brought from Old England, father continued until the house was burnt. With the old house went the old way of gardening.

On the east side of the house I remember the great, tall, old buttonwood tree, with its wide-spreading branches, and the old well, about fifteen feet from the kitchen door.

The fame of Joyce Kilmer rests on his poem "Trees." In my memory there stands out in grandeur many of the trees of the Old Homestead and Farm. The two hickory trees, landmarks. The chestnut trees where happy children together with chipmunks diligently gathered nuts; the gum trees aflame with autumn colors, along the run, the deep-green cedars and holly in the foreground with the over-topping oaks in brilliant bronze and green; the great trees of the orchard carpeting the ground underneath with their fruit, and the Old, Old Buttonwood about fifty feet east of Samuel Smith's home.

The Buttonwood<sup>1</sup> antedated the Revolutionary Sycamore at Danbury, Connecticut, which goes back beyond 1685. Seventy-eight years ago the Old Buttonwood was so old it was only a shell at its base and through an opening hens entered in and there laid their eggs. Father loved

<sup>1</sup> Refer to end of Part II.

the Old Buttonwood, but fearing some strong wind would blow it down, causing damage to the house, had it cut down. This great strong-limbed tree had a ring in it for tying horses. And here often stood the mounts for master and mistress of the manor or their friends. It was under this tree the harvest dinners were held and where often the family meal was eaten at the close of warm summer days. After the Buttonwood was cut down, father planted a weeping willow near. This grew to be a very beautiful tree. Beneath its shade the croquet was set and many happy croquet games were here played with friends.

Brothers became very proficient croquet players and were sometimes tempted to stop and play a game going to and from the fields. Sometimes they would become so engrossed in the game, father would have to warn them that the sheaves of wheat were waiting to be stored in the barn safe from storm. Brother Tom and Brother Ed became very good croquet players.

Nearer the house than the Old Buttonwood that had stood for centuries, mother had the evergreens, a Siberian pine and a balm of Gilead planted, and father planted maples. From the balm of Gilead, mother obtained an oil that she applied to heal sores and wounds, and from the "Prim" which grew by the fence, she made a tincture for sore mouths. The Old Well is still there, but not fifteen feet away from the house, but within the house.

Samuel Smith, with great industry, continued bringing more and more acres under cultivation until, in 1717, he had one of the finest plantations in the colony. In 1718 he, then fifty-four years of age, brought a bride to be

queen of his home. A woman mature, though only half his age, Hannah Hall was the daughter of William Hall and Elizabeth Pile Hall. William Hall, a native of Ireland, was a good business man. Elizabeth Pile was the daughter of Thomas Pile and Sarah Cannon Pile. Sarah Cannon Pile was the daughter of Widow Cannon, to whom John Smith deeded twenty-two acres of land along the Salem Road in New Salem Township, June 4, 1683. Thomas Pile came from Shadwell, a district of London. The Widow Cannon (Sarah Cannon) made a deed of gift to her daughter, Elizabeth, whose mother was Sarah Cannon Pile, by will, made in August 1695. Thomas Pile's will gave to his daughter Elizabeth all his property of whatever kind and was witnessed by Joseph Ware and John Maddock, the 4th of December 1695. It was recorded by Samuel Hedge and probate and testamentary papers were given by John Worledge and Jonathan Beere, two of their Majesties Justices of the Peace of Salem County, December 4, 1695.

1675, June 16. Thomas Pile purchased 10,000 acres of land in West Jersey ("The Pilesgrove Tract"). One-half of this was for the use of Simon Gibson, of the Parish of St. Paul, Shadwell, County of Middlesex, London, Carpenter—during the life of his wife, Sarah, one of the daughters of Thomas Pile and his wife Sarah; the whole to go finally to Ephraim, son, and Elizabeth, daughter, of said Thomas and Sarah Pile.

Sarah Pile Gibson did not come to America. She died before her mother. Sarah Pile made her will in 1683 and died soon after. She willed her property to her daughter Elizabeth and son Ephraim. Ephraim was unmarried and lived with his parents. The daughter Elizabeth had mar-

ried William Hall and she and her husband were living with her parents at the time of the mother's death. Sarah Pile willed that her son Ephraim remain in the home as long as he was agreeable to William Hall, her son-in-law. Ephraim and his mother died about the same time.

Thomas Pile lived in Pilesgrove; he moved to Mannington. His daughter and son-in-law lived with him. When William Hall made for himself a home in Salem about 1690, Thomas Pile went to live with his daughter and son-in-law and lived with them until his death in 1695.

William Hall and Elizabeth Pile Hall had five daughters. Two died in infancy and three, Sarah, Hannah and Elizabeth, grew to womanhood. The mother, Elizabeth Pile Hall, died in 1699, when her daughter Hannah was eight years old.

William Hall married a second wife, Sarah Plumstead, daughter of William Plumstead of London. William Hall and his wife Sarah Plumstead Hall had five sons. Two sons died in infancy. Three, William, Clement and Nathan, grew to manhood.

Sarah Hall married Nathaniel Brading, a Salem merchant. Her husband died in 1712. James Brading was the administrator of his brother's estate. Both Nathaniel and James came from Boston.

Elizabeth Hall married George Trenchard.

William Hall died February 3, 1713. Elizabeth Hall Trenchard died February 27, 1713, twenty-four days after her father died, aged nineteen years. Thus were left only two heirs to Thomas Pile's estate.

In his will, William Hall named his wife executrix and her brother, Clement Plumstead, executor. Clement

Plumstead refused to serve and the widow became the only executive of William Hall's will. "After her husband's death the executrix sold many tracts of land."

Hannah Hall, unlike her sisters, did not marry early. She, like her father, had great business ability. Her name is often found in the early records of Salem County. Hannah Hall was twenty-two years old when her father died.

The children of Samuel and Hannah Hall Smith were born on the Old Homestead. They were Pile, born February 18, 1719; Mary, born October 26, 1721; Hannah, born December 21, 1723; Elizabeth, born November 1, 1726; Mary Ann, born May 23, 1729. Mary died in 1723. Mary Ann died in 1757. Pile Smith and his sisters no doubt had happy times gathering flowers, fruits and nuts which grew luxuriously on the Old Homestead and Farm. The education of the Smith children was not neglected. They were taught by private teachers in the home.

The early colonists of the Salem Tenth had happy times like their forefathers in England. They not only visited among their friends in Salem Tenth, but also in Burlington, Haddonfield, Philadelphia, and other places. They traveled on horseback, often in cavalcades, as did Elizabeth Haddon and John Estaugh.

The Smiths had esteemed friends and often they met in the Little Parlor for social intercourse.

For twenty years Samuel Smith lived a happy married life. He died in 1737. None of his children had reached adult age. His son Pile was eighteen years of age. Hannah was fourteen, Elizabeth eleven. He bequeathed to his son Pile the "home plantation" providing the "Suit in

Court" went against him, otherwise his son Pile was to have the "Pilesgrove Tract" and his daughters were to have the plantation. This lawsuit grew out of the "unlawful selling of the Pilesgrove Land" that Thomas Pile had bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth, whose heirs were her daughters, Sarah Brading and Hannah Hall Smith, his wife, whose moiety was 5,000 acres. He set apart the Roger Sherman farm to pay the cost of the lawsuit. The case undecided, his son Pile became the owner of the plantation. To his son Pile he also gave his two negro boys, Dick and Tobey. To his wife he gave a house and lot in Salem and the choice to remain on the plantation during her widowhood. He gave to his wife and daughters his "movable estate."

Samuel Smith named his wife his executrix and John Kinsey, attorney of Philadelphia, and Isaac Sharp, of Pilesgrove, his esteemed friends, executors. The will was witnessed by John Powell, Joseph Wood and Richard Bradford, December 5, 1737. Probate was given by Daniel Mestayer, Surrogate, Salem, December 27, 1737.

By inventory, made February 15, 1737, O.S., the value of Samuel Smith's movable estate was £1,306, 19s., 6d. Among the inventory items were Dick and Tobey, £55; six other negroes, £100; cattle, £98; sheep and hogs, £42, 18s.; horses, £50; oxen, £48. Books and law books, £5.

In my school days, the only colored children attending the Swedes' Bridge School were the children of Isaac and Becky Ford. The Ford home was a log house near the Mowers home.<sup>1</sup> The Fords were honest, hard-working people, highly respected. (Becky Ford was mother's wash-

<sup>1</sup> The Mowers home is by the Salem Railroad near Alloway Junction.

woman for many years. Becky also washed for Mrs. Andrews and Mrs. Fowler.) One child, Tobey, died when only a few years old. Was Isaac Ford a descendant of the Tobey-Negro given to Pile Smith by his father? Two of the Ford daughters, Sallie and Lill, built a nice home on the Woodstown-Alloway Road near the Salem R.R. Crossing. They died only a few years ago.

### JOHN KINSEY 3RD

John Kinsey, one of the executors of Samuel Smith's will and son of John Kinsey 2nd and grandson of John Kinsey 1st, was born in New Jersey in 1692. He was forty-five years old when Samuel Smith appointed him one of his executors. Hon. John Kinsey was well-born. His grandfather was one of the appointed commissioners of New Jersey in 1677. John Kinsey 2nd was Speaker of the New Jersey Assembly several years. John Kinsey 3rd, the honorable John Kinsey, began to study law at an early age. He became clerk of the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting and was entrusted with the most particular affairs of the Society.

This incident is told of him. In 1725 he came to Philadelphia to plead a case before the Pennsylvania Court, Governor Keith presiding. John Kinsey began speaking with his hat on. The governor ordered it removed. Kinsey refused to do so, explaining the Friends' sentiment in this regard. The governor ordered the officers to remove the hat. This was done and the case proceeded in order, except some murmurings, "Quaker fanatic of New Jersey!"

This did not end the incident. The Friends' Quarterly

Meeting issued a declaration that the incident was an infringement upon the religious liberty of the colony. A committee was sent to Governor Keith with a protest that the charter given by William Penn had been disregarded. After much discussion it became a rule in the Court of Chancery that Quakers be allowed to speak without removing the hat.

Hon. John Kinsey married Mary Kearney in 1725. He moved to Philadelphia in 1730. His home was called The Plantation and was located where the U. S. Naval Hospital now stands. It was a hospitable, rambling brick mansion. The top of the house was built as a balcony, from which a beautiful view of the Schuylkill, then a clear, undammed stream, might be had.

John Kinsey was Speaker of the House from 1740 to his death, and Chief Justice from 1742 to his death. Many noted cases came before him, notably the dispute with Maryland over border difficulties, with victory for John Kinsey. Maryland was granted to Lord Baltimore, Pennsylvania was given to William Penn to pay a debt the English Government owed his father. England sent over stones marked on one side with the Arms of Penn and on the other side with the Arms of Lord Baltimore. Some of the stones were lost and the boundary was not clearly defined. A trouble arose. To make an accurate survey, England sent over Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two of her government surveyors. The boundary line between the two states has since been known as Mason and Dixon's Line. At the time of the Missouri Compromise, the Mason and Dixon's Line was made the limit of Slave Territory. During the Civil War, the South came to be called "Dixie Land."



It was in 1739 that John Kinsey was elected Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly to succeed Andrew Hamilton, and Pennsylvania Colonial Records witness that, with grace and masterly argument, he followed this brilliant and far-seeing lawyer.

An editorial in the Plainfield *Courier News*, New Jersey, 1936, states the following:

#### WHY THE PRESS IS FREE

In a censorship-ridden world, America still has a free press—that is, newspapers can print what they please, without interference from the government.

That this is true follows directly from a trial which began in America just 201 years ago this week. For on August 4, 1735, John Peter Zenger went on trial in New York City for criticizing the administration of Governor William Cosby.

Charged with libel, he was thrown in jail, where he languished for nine months. But even though Zenger was in prison his paper came out. Through a hole in the door of the prison, he told his wife what to print in the *Weekly Journal*.

Zenger was fortunate to have, as his advocate, Andrew Hamilton, a brilliant liberal lawyer, who came from Philadelphia to plead the editor's cause. To the jury, Hamilton said—

This is not the cause of a poor printer . . . it is the cause of liberty . . . your upright verdict will entitle you to the love and esteem of your fellow citizens . . . and every man who prefers freedom to a life of slavery will bless you and honor you as men who have baffled the

attempts of tyranny. . . . You have laid a noble foundation for securing to ourselves that which our laws have given us—the liberty both of exposing and opposing arbitrary power by speaking and writing the truth.

The jury saw the soundness of Hamilton's plea and Zenger was acquitted.

*Democracy* cannot survive without a free press. We have a free press because Andrew Hamilton defended so brilliantly and so logically John Peter Zenger. All honor to these great souls!

John Kinsey died in 1749 or 1750, not yet sixty years of age.

Hannah Smith chose to live on the Plantation which for twenty years she managed with great ability. She and her family were highly respected in the community. Three of her children, Pile, Hannah and Elizabeth, married and made homes of their own. At the age of twenty-six, Pile Smith married Rebecca Hedge, daughter of Samuel and Ann Fenwick Hedge, June 4, 1745. We think their home was the 128-acre Mannington Farm owned by his mother. Rebecca Hedge Smith died August 4, 1746. No children. Eight years after the death of Rebecca, in 1754, Pile Smith married Hannah White, daughter of John White. Hannah White, not being a member of the Society of Friends, Pile Smith was disowned by the Salem Meeting, but was afterwards restored. Hannah, the first child of Pile Smith, was born in May 1757.

The second child to leave the home was Hannah, who married Preston Carpenter of Mannington. Elizabeth married Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove, her father's executor.

She, like her mother, chose a husband much older than herself.

The Sharps belonged to a very old family in England. They had a landed estate in Tilbury, Gloucester County, near Bristol. The eldest son Anthony, born in 1630, inherited the estate. When a young man he became a believer in the doctrine of George Fox. In the time of Cromwell he emigrated to Ireland, purchased a country seat named Roundwood near Dublin, and settled there. His place of business was in Dublin. The latter part of the 17th and early 18th centuries he bought large tracts of land in both West and East Jersey. In 1681 he purchased six hundred acres of land of Roger Roberts. Anthony Sharp had three sons, Isaac, Joseph and Daniel, and one daughter, Rachel. Isaac Sharp 1st had three sons, Anthony 2nd, Isaac 2nd, and Joseph 2nd. Both Isaac 2nd and Joseph 2nd emigrated to America. Both had large estates in New Jersey. In America Isaac 2nd was known as Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove. Joseph 2nd had a son Isaac who was known as Isaac Sharp of Mannington. Isaac 2nd settled at Blessington, now known as Sharpstown. King George II appointed Isaac Sharp 2nd, Judge of Salem Court. Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove owned six hundred acres of land at Blessington. He had large estates in other parts of New Jersey.

The children of Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove and Elizabeth Smith Sharp were Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Rachel, Elizabeth, Anthony, Samuel, Isaac, and Edward. All of these names were family names.

Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove died in 1771. His will was written in 1770 and probated January 28, 1771; recorded July 8, 1772. The witnesses were John Hunt, Jr.,

Thomas Barnes, Sarah Bowers and Michael Bowers. Elizabeth Sharp, his widow, was the executrix. Probate was given by Governor William Franklin at Burlington.

Inventory £2,376, s. 11, d. 9. Chas. Petitt, Registra.

Isaac Sharp of Pilesgrove owned large tracts of land in Salem, Gloucester, Cumberland, Cape May, Monmouth and Sussex counties. He gave to his widow a large tract of land in Penn's Neck, £300 sterling, the use and benefit of the plantation on which he lived until his son Anthony should arrive at the age of twenty-one years and also the benefit of one-third of the estate with its appurtenances for four years after his son Anthony arrived at the age of twenty-one years. He owned mines, iron works and a grist mill in Sussex County.

To his eldest daughter, Hannah, who married Martin Delaney, he gave a benefit in Sussex County. For some reason his gift to this child was much less than to his other children.

Isaac Sharp and his brother Joseph owned property in partnership. Joseph Sharp's son Isaac died in 1781. He left his property to his son Isaac and daughter Merriam. His Home Estate lay near Preston Carpenter's Old Landing. Samuel Dick was Surrogate and Probate was granted by His Excellency William Livingston, Esq., October 12, 1781.

The third daughter of Samuel Smith, Mary Ann, who was eight years old when her father died, never married. She and her mother lived in sweet companionship until early in 1757 when she died. The mother survived the daughter only a year. Hannah Hall Smith died in 1758, aged 67 years. She left the greater part of her estate to her daughter, Hannah Carpenter. "Providing I do not

sell them in my lifetime, I leave to my daughter Hannah my negro boy Caesar and my negro woman Bess." To her daughter, Elizabeth Sharp, she gave a lot in Salem and one-half of the residuary estate. To her granddaughter, Hannah Sharp, she gave her negro girl Phyllis. The reason Hannah Smith gave the greater part of her estate to her daughter Hannah is probably due to the greater wealth of the husband of her daughter Elizabeth.

The colonists in the new land found it difficult to procure laborers. Not only New England, but New Jersey bought Africans from the English Slave Ships, which came to America for their trade. But it was John Woolman, a New Jersey "Friend," that signed the first remonstrance against slavery in America. Whittier, the Quaker poet, was an Abolitionist.

One October afternoon, a little more than a century after the death of Hannah Hall Smith, Brother Charlie and several other of us children were gathering chestnuts under the chestnut trees near the boggy meadow adjoining the Hickory-Tree-Field. An old colored woman, leaning on a stout stick as she walked, joined us. She said her name was Phyllis Moore and that she was more than a hundred years old. To quote, "The reason that I live so long is that I sleep on a pillow filled with Life Everlasting blossoms. My pillow is sweeter than Queen Victoria's pillow. No king ever laid his head on a sweeter pillow." Life everlasting, balsam, grew on the Old Farm. Mother made poultices of it. Brother Charlie said it saved his life. Was this Phyllis Moore a daughter of the negro girl, Phyllis, that Hannah Smith gave to her granddaughter, Hannah Sharp?

To her son Pile, Hannah Smith gave the use for life

of her farm of 128 acres in Mannington, whereon he then lived, providing he did not destroy any more of the timber thereon than was for necessary use, and that he perfected the clearing already begun on the farm. Hannah Smith, a practical business woman, looked ahead. In her many fireplaces much wood was consumed and she feared the time would come when there would be a scarcity of wood for fuel. She knew nothing of the great stores of coal and oil underground and that in the air there was a something that in future years would give light and heat. Hannah Smith gave to her son a silver mug marked H. H. and a silver spoon marked W. H.

Hannah Smith's will was witnessed by Bar<sup>tho</sup> Wyatt, Jr., and John Walker, September 17, 1757. It was probated July 29, 1758. The Probate and Testamentary were granted by His Excellency Francis Bernard, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of New Jersey, at Burlington. Historians say Francis Bernard did more to bring on the Revolution than any other man. Hannah Smith's executors were her sons-in-law, Isaac Sharp and Preston Carpenter.

After an absence of fourteen years Pile Smith came back to his Old Home, his plantation. Six children, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Mary, Martha, and Rebecca were born on the Old Homestead. Samuel was born March 3, 1761. Rebecca was born March 5, 1769.

Now the pattering of little feet and children's voices are again heard in the Old Home! Little feet! We quote from a book on English homes. "The Dryden Home in England is over 400 years old. Upon the roof of the tower is a curious family record. The roof is covered with lead and when softened by the sun of long summer days,

the little children of the generations would climb the spiral stairs, and guided by their elders, impressions would be taken of their tiny feet, and name and date carved beneath. Odd indeed are the shapes of the wee shoes and odd the feeling it gives one, to see the foot-steps of the little ones who here looked out upon the sunshine ages ago!" In Asheville, N. C., there is a home. On the top step of the piazza is the print of a baby's naked foot. The mother made the impress when the cement was soft.

Pile Smith did not have many years to enjoy his family and his home. He died November 28, 1769, aged fifty years. The ages of his children ranged from twelve years downward to eight months, the age of little Rebecca. His will, made only a week before his death, was probated March 20, 1770. The inventory was taken December 26 by John Dickinson and Daniel Hardey, a neighbor. Governor William Franklin granted probate to Hannah Smith, his widow, executrix, and to Bartholomew Wyatt, executor. The witnesses were John Holme, John Gray and Mary Sharp. Charles Petitt was Registrar and George Trenchard, Surrogate. The probate was given under the Prerogative Seal at Burlington March 20, 1770.

Pile Smith gave to his wife the use and benefit of his plantation until the elder son, Samuel, arrived at the age of twenty-one, with firewood and timber for necessary use of the plantation; "that is, if my loving wife brings up my children and gives them learning and education suitable and necessary to their station, without cost to them." To his two sons, he gave the plantation to be equally divided in quantity, Samuel to have the buildings and the cultivated land and the timberland most convenient

to them. He also gave to Samuel the Piles Grove land and a large silver spoon marked W. H. To his wife and five daughters, he gave all his personal and movable estate to be equally divided. If either son died before twenty-one, his part of the plantation was to be equally divided among the other children. A great responsibility was left to Hannah White Smith.

In 1771 Hannah White Smith married Elisha Allen. March 27, 1773, two years after her marriage to Elisha Allen, and four years after the death of her first husband, this mother died of smallpox. The little daughter, Rebecca, who was only eight months old when her father died, was only four years old when her mother passed away. The eldest daughter, Hannah, was sixteen years old and Samuel twelve. The mother died of the dreaded disease, the great scourge of England. Of its more than 250 years of history, we have no other record of any death by smallpox on the Old Homestead.

The little four-year-old Rebecca, left without father or mother, was taken by her Aunt Elizabeth Sharp of Blessington and carefully brought up. Who mothered the children in the home, we do not know. Perhaps the eldest daughter, now sixteen, took up the duty. Who had charge of their education? Pile Smith, a man who highly prized education, and who perhaps had more taste for books than business, in his will demanded that his children should be educated.

Elisha Allen died May 5, 1776. He did not give his account for the Pile Smith Estate until April 20, 1776, only fifteen days before his death. In these years, the period of the Revolution, there were many events of



sadness in the Old Home and in the country round about.

March 3, 1782, Samuel Smith 2nd came into the possession of his estate. A century had passed since John Fenwick had given the deed for this land to his great-grandfather. Samuel Smith 2nd never married. Who took care of his household affairs, we do not know, but we believe his home was well appointed and he took pleasure entertaining his cousins, Samuel Sharp and Thomas Carpenter, and his friends John Redman, John Denn and others. John Denn was a neighbor. John Redman's ancestor, Thomas Redman, came over in 1735 and settled in Haddonfield. His mother was Hannah Gill. The son, John, was born in 1744. When a young man, John came to Salem to teach school. He afterward went into business and became a successful business man. He wrote wills and settled estates. Redman Avenue, in Haddonfield, is named for his ancestor, Thomas Redman. He was forty-six when appointed executor by Samuel Smith 2nd.

The educational system in America went, as always, from the top downward. In 1638 John Harvard left £8000 to found a state school, now Harvard University. But Edward VI, about 1552, established the first Protestant Charity School in England, and in 1790 Samuel Smith 2nd left a large sum to educate poor children in Salem and vicinity.

Like George Fox, the founder of the Religious Society to which he belonged, Samuel Smith 2nd believed that honor due one man was due all men. To quote from an item in his will, "I give and bequeath to the Religious Society of the People Called Quakers, belonging to the Monthly Meeting held in Salem aforesaid, the sum of

One Hundred Pounds in Specie, to be paid by my executors as soon as monies can be got in, to any such Committee the said Meeting may appoint, to receive the same; the interest whereof from time to time forever, to be applied for the purpose of schooling poor children in the Town of Salem and the neighborhood thereof, at schools under the direction of said Society, at the discretion of said Meetings and its committees, who may from time to time be appointed to have charge of this Business." I am informed that this bequest is still operating, now nearly one hundred and fifty years since made.

The will of Samuel Smith 2nd was made November 21, 1789. The witnesses were James Mason Woodnut, David Basset, and John McGee. The executors were John Redman and John Denn. He gave to his three sisters, Hannah Bilderback, Elizabeth Miller and Rebecca Smith-Hackett, his plantation. His sister Mary and his brother John died in childhood. Martha married a man named Ray, but died before her brother Samuel, who died in 1790. Samuel Smith 2nd ordered his executors to offer to the unlawful holders of the "Pilesgrove Land" a just title on payment of two shillings per acre, this money to be used to pay his debts and legacies. Any balance to be equally divided among his three sisters. Should there not be sufficient money derived from the Pilesgrove Land to pay his debts and legacies, he ordered that his plantation be rented until sufficient money accrued to meet these. Any Pilesgrove Land unlawfully held he willed to his two cousins, Samuel Sharp and Thomas Carpenter. The plantation of Samuel Smith 2nd was rented for eleven years.

The Pilesgrove Land Case, one of the longest cases in

the Salem Courts, during three generations, passed from the Annals of the Old Homestead and Farm. How much of the 5000 acres of Pilesgrove Land the cousins, Samuel Sharp and Thomas Carpenter, heired we do not know. It belongs to another family history.

### THE LITTLE GRANDMOTHER

The Little Grandmother, Rebecca, carefully reared in the home of her Aunt Elizabeth Sharp of Blessington (Sharpstown), in 1788, at the age of nineteen, married Joseph Hackett, son of Richard and Hannah Holtz Hackett and great-grandson of Thomas Hackett, the immigrant ancestor, of Mannington. We have stated that we do not know who was the home-keeper for Samuel Smith 2nd. When Rebecca Smith married, her husband, Joseph Hackett, may have taken charge of Samuel Smith's farm and he and his wife made the home for Samuel Smith; and at the death of Samuel Smith, he may have rented the farm until his own death in 1794. The Little Grandmother may then have rented it until 1795 when she married Samuel Applegate, who may have rented it until 1801, when the rentals had cleared the estate of incumbrances.

By request of John Bilderback, Abram Miller and Samuel Applegate, husbands of the three sisters of Samuel Smith 2nd, the Salem Court, on February 17, 1801, appointed Elnathan Davis, James Dickinson, Sr., and William Nicholson, Jr., Commissioners, to settle the estate of Samuel Smith 2nd.

The plantation of Samuel Smith 2nd varied from that of his grandfather, Samuel Smith 1st. Samuel Smith's

THE LITTLE GRANDMOTHER



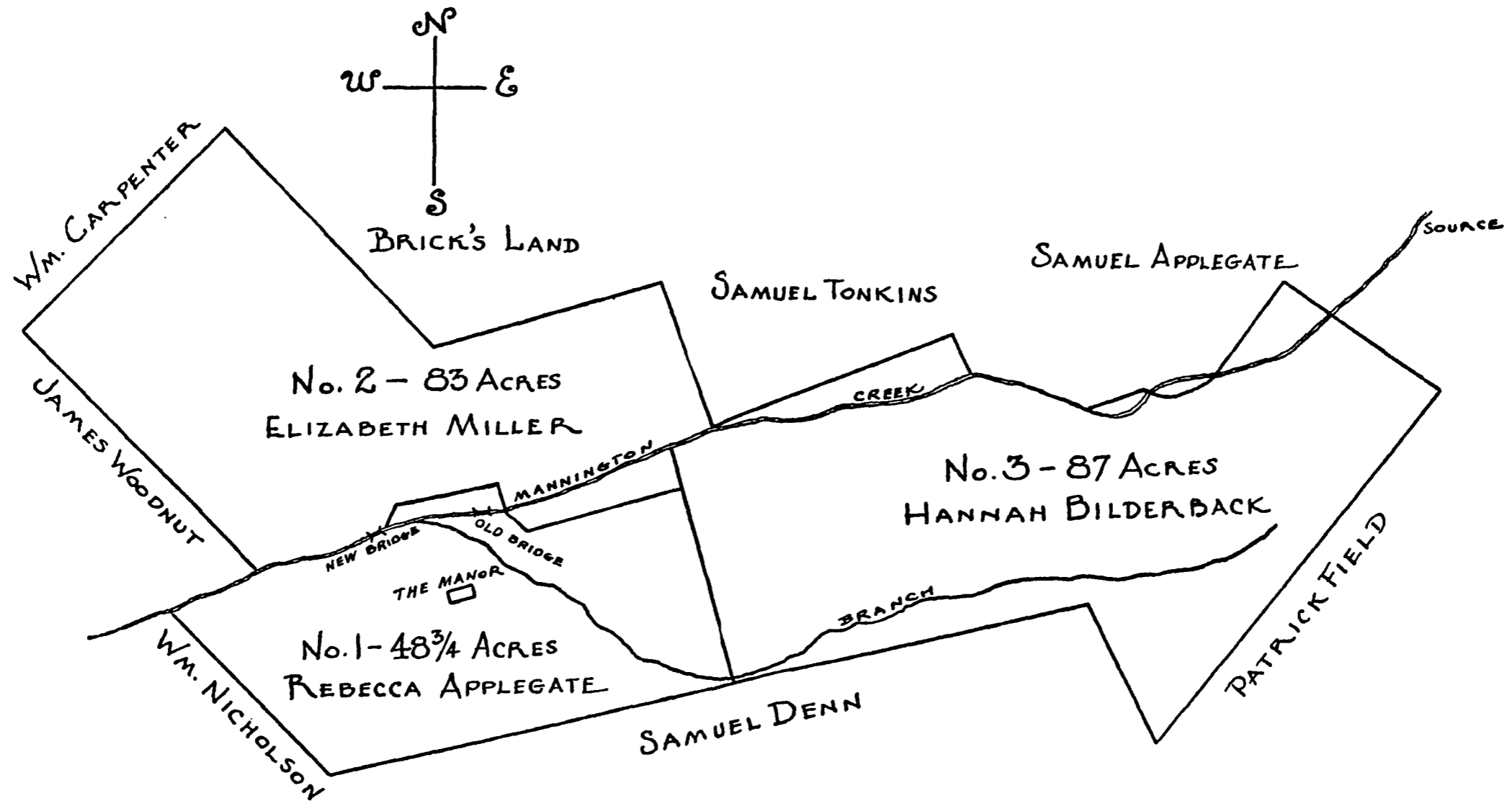
GREAT GRANDDAUGHTER OF JOHN SMITH  
OF SMITHFIELD

plantation when received from his father, John Smith, contained 550 acres. Now the plantation consists of  $218\frac{3}{4}$  acres. The grandfather's plantation lay on the south side of Maniton Creek. A large portion of Samuel Smith 2nd's plantation, in 1801, lay on the north side of Mannington Creek. See maps.

The old bridge crossed the creek northwest of the mansion and the old road crossed the northeastern tributary and ran above the Chestnut-Tree-Meadow to the main stream, crossing it 800 feet above where the bridge now crosses.

Elnathan Davis was the surveyor. The map of 1801 shows Division No. 1 contained  $48\frac{3}{4}$  acres, including the mansion house and farm buildings. It was the Homestead. No. 2, of 83 acres, lay in the western and northern section. No. 3, of 87 acres, lay to the east. By the map we find the names of adjacent landholders to be Patrick Field, Samuel Denn, William Nicholson, William Woodnut, Samuel Carpenter, Richard Brick, Samuel Tonkins, and Samuel Applegate. These names far outnumber the one name, Thomas Watson, of 1682.

The heirs were given their shares by lot. For the balloting two boxes were used. Into one were placed the names of the applicants; into the other were placed the numbers representing the three divisions into which the plantation had been divided. Andrew Sinickson drew the tickets. He first drew the names of John Bilderback and wife. Then from the other box drew No. 3. He then drew the names of Abraham Miller and wife and from the other box drew No. 2. No. 1, the Homestead, went to Grandmother Rebecca Applegate, and she came into actual possession of the Old Homestead.



THE LAND OF SAMUEL SMITH 2ND, WHO DIED IN 1790. SURVEYED BY ELNATHAN DAVIS, FEB. 27, 1801



From 1801 until 1824, the date of his death, Samuel Applegate farmed the Old Homestead and his own land adjoining.

Hannah Smith Bilderback, the sister who was allotted the 87 acres, died in 1803. Her husband, John Bilderback, failing to keep the taxes paid up, the land was sold. Grandfather Samuel Hackett, the son of Rebecca Smith, bought the land.

The children of Joseph and Rebecca Smith Hackett were Thomas 2nd, Samuel, and Joseph 2nd. Joseph died in infancy.

Samuel Applegate and Rebecca Smith-Hackett-Applegate were the parents of eight children, seven sons and one daughter, Hannah. Hannah, William, Chambliss, Minor and Ray were born on the Old Homestead. Great Uncle Chambliss we remember. He lived near the Methodist Church in Alloway. Minor married Ruth Ware, sister of Maskill Ware of Salem, Dan Ware of Woodstown and John Ware of Bridgeton. John Ware was the father of Benjamin Ware, who married father's sister, Rachel.

Great-grandmother Rebecca heired the Old Homestead in 1790, but did not receive the deed for it until April 2, 1801, since it required eleven years' rental to get the money to meet the incumbrances on the estate of her brother, Samuel Smith 2nd.

Samuel Applegate died Feb. 14, 1824. In March 1826, Great-grandmother Rebecca rented to her son, Samuel Hackett (Grandfather Hackett), the Old Homestead "with all appurtenances thereof, except twenty bushels of apples for house use and apples sufficient to make a hogshead of cider, the making to be at the expense of



the lessor; Giving yearly each year one-half of the wheat, rye, corn, oats and buckwheat, to be delivered to said Rebecca Applegate or order at any place within four miles of said premises. Said Samuel Hackett to furnish all seed, pay all taxes and to keep in repair buildings and fences. If said Samuel Hackett deemed repairs needed and not allowed by said Rebecca Applegate, he had liberty to make them and to remove at expiration of lease. The said premises to be yielded up at the end of ten years in as good repair as now, natural decay, destruction by fire, tempest and war excepted." The lease stated that the Old Homestead was bounded "by lands of Abram Miller, heirs of Samuel Applegate and others." Great-grandmother permitted her son Samuel to move into the Old Home the January preceding March 1826, when she went to live with her son Minor. She remained with her son until his death in 1840.

In 1836 grandfather renewed the lease for ten years more, until 1846. Grandfather had bought the Bilderback land and other land and was farming it when he rented the Old Homestead. In 1844 grandfather, on account of ill health, sublet the Old Homestead for the remainder of his lease and rented his farmland to his son Joseph and moved into his house opposite the Baptist Church in Allowaystown. Father, Joseph R. Hackett, continued to rent the Old Homestead until his grandmother's death in 1853.

Great-grandmother Rebecca is buried near the church in the Baptist Cemetery, Allowaystown. Allowaystown, named for a tribe of Indians, is now called Alloway.

During one of the sad periods in the history of the Old Homestead and Farm the British were established at

Perth Amboy. The authorities were vexed by the frequent marriages between the government officers and the pretty girls of the village. To put a stop to this the following law was passed: "All women of whatever age, rank, profession or degree, whether virgins, maids or widows who shall after this act, impose upon, seduce and betray into matrimony any of his Majesty's subjects, by virtue of cosmetics, scents, washes, paints, artificial teeth, false hair or high-heeled shoes, shall incur the penalty now in force against witchcraft and like misdemeanors."

#### SUMMARY

The Smith owners of the Old Homestead were:

John Smith	1682-1691	( 9 years)
Samuel Smith	1691-1737	(46 " )
Pile Smith	1737-1769	(32 " )
Samuel Smith 2nd	1769-1790	(21 " )
Rebecca Smith-Hackett-Applegate	1790-1853	(63 " )
		<hr/> 171 years

Smith is one of the first and one of the most widely spread of English names.

One of the titles of John Smith was "gentleman." Gentleman—"a man who never intentionally gives pain to another. One who is courteous to all, even his inferiors."

John Smith of Smithfield was one of the most distinguished men of the Fenwick Colony. He was a man of education and of great business ability. Next after William Penn, John Fenwick named him one of his execu-

tors. John Fenwick highly esteemed the family of John Smith of Smithfield. He not only made him his executor, but he bequeathed property to his wife, Martha Smith, giving to her a ten-acre lot in Salem and two lots in Greenwich. He also appointed Daniel Smith, the oldest son, whom he called his "beloved friend," coroner of the colony. John Smith of Smithfield was a Christian and an estimable and loyal member of the Salem Friends' Meeting. When, in great sympathy, he took into his home a mistreated boy, on decision of the "Meeting," he gave up the boy to his master. He signed a remonstrance against selling liquor to the Indians. His name is attached to many important papers of the colony. To John Smith of Smithfield, the scholar, is due the names of the colonists who came over in the *Griffin* with Fenwick, now preserved in the Archives of the State House at Trenton.

I do not find any will of John Smith of Smithfield nor date of his death. He gave large estates to his children and sold many tracts of land. It would seem that he divided his property among his children while living, and died intestate.

Salem County Historians have confused the names of John Smith of Smithfield, John Smith of Hedgefield and John Smith of Ambleberry. The Pile Smith Record did not solve the puzzle for me. The names of their wives, Martha, Susannah, and Mary, gave me the key.

Samuel Smith, second son of John Smith of Smithfield, and the second owner of the Old Homestead, and the first to have a home on it, did not engage in public affairs to the extent his father had done, but gave his life largely to reclaiming a home from the "wilderness." For years he struggled alone, then there came to him a happy

family. The strenuousness of his life passed. Friends from both city and country gathered in his home. Many were the social chats in the little parlor. Happy were the days spent in hunting. The hunting ground we knew in childhood as the "Cedars and Pin Oaks." This part of the estate is in the center of Salem County. About the time of Samuel Smith's death, it was being talked of placing the courthouse here.

Many were the trips on horseback, sometimes alone, sometimes in company with his wife! Sometimes it was a cavalcade! Philadelphia did not seem far away and visits were often made there. Many were the choice friends, among them John Kinsey, the distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia, who often visited the Smiths and chatted in the little parlor.

Samuel Smith was persevering, home-loving, and beloved by neighbors and friends. Except the death of the infant Mary, his was the first break in the family. He died at 73 years of age.

Hannah Hall Smith now was the manager, not only of the household, but of the estate. This she carried on for twenty years. One after one of her children went out to form a home of his or her own, until only one daughter, Mary Ann, remained. The life of the mother and daughter were affectionately interwoven. The daughter sickened and died; the mother lived on only a year and died at the age of 67.

Hannah Smith was known as a remarkable business woman.

Pile Smith, named for his great-grandfather, Thomas Pile, was a man who highly esteemed learning. He cared more for a book than an active business life. He was de-

voted to his family. He had an independent character. He married his second wife in opposition to his mother's wishes, and against the discipline of the Religious Society of which he was a member. He was disowned by the Meeting, but was later restored. It was about the time of his second marriage that England's morals were low, and intemperance rapidly increasing. It was then that John and Charles Wesley, who wished to awaken a new life, went about everywhere preaching righteousness to the people. Many were converted and a new religious denomination, Methodists, arose. Hannah White may have been a Methodist.

The life of Samuel Smith 2nd was short. He died before the age of thirty, but his life was long enough to show that he was a man of strong Christian character and his great desire was to uplift mankind. He was loyal to the Society of Friends.

The last Smith to own the Old Homestead was the Great-grandmother Rebecca, the Little Woman, who in very early childhood was deprived of both father's and mother's care; whose girlhood days were spent in New Jersey at the time of the American Revolution. Anthony Sharp, the cousin of the Little Grandmother, contrary to the principles of the Friends, joined the American Army. The winter of 1777 and 1778 the British had possession of Philadelphia and sent out foraging parties throughout South Jersey. One morning when Little Rebecca was walking near her aunt's home, she was met by one of these parties and the leader stopped and asked her where Anthony Sharp was. She gave an evasive reply. They did not capture her cousin but they carried off cattle and

hogs. Anthony Sharp hid in the haymow. The Little Grandmother was the mother of eleven children, ten sons and one daughter. She owned the Homestead longer than any other one.

The Smiths owned the Old Homestead 171 years. Great was the history of the American Colonies during those years. The weak and licentious King Charles was on England's throne when John Smith came to America. When Little Grandmother Rebecca died, the good and greatly-beloved Queen Victoria was Queen of Great Britain, Empress of India, and ruler over a circle of land around the earth, somewhere on which the sun is ever shining.

The Smiths were always interested in Old England and felt that England's glory was their glory. Though they had no newspaper, no telegraph, no cable, no telephone, no radio, no steamboat, no airplane, they learned what was going on in the Old Country. They praised the bravery of Marlborough, of Clive, of Wellington and the intrepidity of Nelson.

England's first newspaper was published in 1622. Up to the time of the Revolution, New Jersey had no newspaper. The first New Jersey newspaper, the *Gazette*, was published at Burlington in 1777. This was followed by the *New Jersey Journal* in 1779, published in Chatham.

The early tenants of the Old Homestead did not have the morning newspaper to read, nor the telephone nor radio to listen to, but they often gathered in homes and discussed the news in letters from "Home" and information brought by new arrivals from England. Though it took time, the news came.

## MILL HOLLOW

Much information concerning the Mill Hollow Church has been obtained from an address made by Rev. I. M. Hankins at the dedication of the monument.

Was it the "Lure of Ancestry" that led Uncle Sammy Hackett to leave his home at the head of Mannington Creek and go to live by the Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, where his ancestor, John Smith of Smithfield, lived nearly two hundred years before?

When eighteen years of age I taught school in the little schoolhouse that stood on the Salem-Quinton Road. A little lane that connected the Salem-Quinton and Quinton-Hancock's Bridge Road passed by the side of the schoolhouse. I boarded with Uncle Sammy. Aunt Catherine had died and his daughter, Cousin Hannah, was the homemaker.

Very near the schoolhouse, on the other side of the road, in what is called the Daniel Smith House, there lived a family named Powell. "The Daniel Smith House is one of the 'Old Houses of Salem County.'" "It was built by Daniel Smith in 1752." The northern gable and lower story are all that are left of the original, which was a two-storied hip-roofed house. "In March 1778 the British took possession of this house. At this time the Battle of Quinton Bridge was fought. October 17, 1908, the Oak Tree Chapter, D. A. R., State of New Jersey, erected a monument on the site of the William Smith House in Quinton, in memory of Col. Benjamin Holme, Col. Elijah Hand, Capt. William Smith, Andrew Bacon and

others, who defended the bridge at Quinton March 17, 1778.”

Not far from the Powell home and on the same side of the road stands a brick house, then the home of Judge John Lambert. Near Judge Lambert's, a short lane led to the home of James Tyler, a descendant of William Tyler, who bought a 700-acre tract of land near Quinton in the latter part of the seventeenth century, of heirs of John Fenwick, and son-in-law of Judge Lambert. Not far from the Tyler home there is an old cemetery known as the Mill Hollow Burying Ground.

Early in the present century Rev. I. M. Hankins, pastor of the Quinton Baptist Church, solicited money to build an iron fence around the cemetery and to erect a “modest” monument to the memory of early “pioneers of Salem County” and “heroes of the church,” which once stood there.

The Mill Hollow Church was set apart from the Old Cohansey Baptist Church, “the first really organized church in South Jersey.” Thomas Killingworth was the first Judge of Salem County and lived in Salem. He was also the first pastor of the Cohansey Church, 1690.

Thomas Killingworth and John Holme did much to disseminate Baptists' Principles in Salem County. These men held regular preaching services and prayer meetings in homes of Salem and vicinity. An old County Order of Salem gave right to Thomas Killingworth to preach regularly in the home of Jeremiah Nickson in Penn's Neck.

Henry W. Longfellow, the poet, often visited his brother Samuel, a minister in Philadelphia. It is said Samuel gave his brother the facts for his story “Elizabeth.” Elizabeth was Elizabeth Haddon, after whom



Haddonfield was named. Was it also his brother who suggested to the poet the name for his poem "The Birds of Killingworth"?

After the death of Killingworth and Nickson, meetings were held in the homes of Samuel Fogg, Daniel Smith, Edward Quinton, Edward Keasbey, Abner Sims and others. Feeling the need of a meeting place more convenient than Cohansey, the Salem Group requested the consent and aid of the Mother Church to build such a meeting place. Mill Hollow was the place selected. Mill Hollow was the place of a Tide Mill. Daniel Smith, a Baptist, gave a quarter of an acre of ground for the church and burying ground. In 1743 a fine frame building 22 x 50½, with galleries on three sides, was built.

In 1748 the Baptists of Mill Hollow asked the Mother Church to send a pastor to live on the field and Job Sheppard was the first settled minister within the present limits of Salem County.

Daniel Smith did not give the deed for the land until 1748 when Job Sheppard came to the field. The deed was signed by Daniel Smith, Sarah Smith. The trustees, Edward Quinton and Edward Keasbey, were required to give £100 bond to the Cohansey Church. "The bond was void provided they allowed the Baptist to worship in the said house, built by the said people and their well-wishers on a quarter of an acre of ground near Alloways Creek, given by Daniel Smith a member of the said Society. Otherwise to be in force." The bond was given to the Pastor, Deacon, and Elder of the Cohansey Church, viz., Nathaniel Jenkins, John Remington and Obadiah Robbins. The church was named Bethesda.

By consent of the Cohansey Church April 5, 1755, Bethesda became an independent church. The day was observed by fasting and prayer.

The names of those who formed the first Baptist Church of Salem County were Rev. Job Sheppard, Catherine Sheppard, Edward Quinton, Temperance Quinton, Edward Keasbey, Prudence Keasbey, Abner Sims, Sarah Sims, John Holme, Daniel Smith, Seth Smith, Samuel Sims, Joseph Sneathen, Sarah Smith, Rachel Sneathen, Keren Happuch Blackwood, John Whittal, Phebe Smith, Patience James.

The church worshiped at Mill Hollow and buried their dead there forty-seven years. In 1786 when incorporated the name Bethesda was changed to Anti-Pedo Baptists Society, Salem.

In 1790 the church moved to Salem. The second house of worship, built in 1790, was at the head of York Street. When abandoned this building became a schoolhouse for the colored children of Salem. "The First Baptist Church of Salem" stands on Broadway.

In the Mill Hollow Burying Ground lie buried Rev. Job Sheppard, the first pastor of the church, Edward Quinton, Daniel Smith, Edward Keasbey, John Holme and many others. Gravestones were rare in those days but there are twenty-seven marked graves. It was the custom of the Mill Hollow Church to hold an all-day service of prayer the Saturday before Communion.

Services for unveiling the monument in Mill Hollow Burying Ground were held Sunday, June 26, 1913. The Historical Sketch was given by Rev. I. M. Hankins, Pastor of the Quinton Baptist Church. The dedicating prayer

was made by Rev. H. R. Myers of Salem. Charles Shepard was a member of the committee.

An article in the *Salem Standard and Jerseyman*, January 28, 1932, states that the Daniel Smith who built the Daniel Smith house near Quinton was a descendant of John Smith of Amblebury. Sister Elizabeth Hackett Emmel, who attended the Mill Hollow Dedication, was of the opinion that Daniel Smith who gave the land at Mill Hollow was a descendant of John Smith of Smithfield. We think she was correct and also believe that the Daniel Smith who built the Daniel Smith house near Quinton was a descendant of John Smith of Smithfield. Daniel was a family name in the Smithfield Family.

John Smith of Nottingham, England, but born in Diss, Norfolk County, England, bought 1000 acres of land on the north side of the Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, Nova Caesarea, or New Jersey, of John Fenwick in London, April 30, 1675. After coming to America he bought 400 acres of land adjoining the 1000-acre tract. He named his plantation on Alloway Creek Smithfield.

Nov. 10, 1692—Deed

John Smith of Smithfield Salem County and his wife Martha, 400 acres of land on the north side of Alloways Creek and along Mill Creek to their son David Smith.

Nov. 10, 1692—Deed

John Smith of Smithfield Salem County and his wife Martha gave one-half of Smithfield to their eldest son Daniel. The remainder to be his on the death of his parents.

Jan. 30, 1697—Deed

John Smith of Smithfield Salem County and his son Daniel Smith Yeoman to William Tyler of Monmouth River said County, 100 acres of land on said river at the mouth of a little creek between grantors and grantee, a part of the 1000-acre tract granted to said John Smith and his wife Martha by John Fenwick April 30, 1675.

The two deeds November 10, 1692, and the deed January 30, 1697, with other deeds seem to fix the location of the 1000 acres John and Martha Smith bought in London in 1675, and which he named Smithfield. The hollow where the tide-mill once stood, is no longer filled with water supplied by Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek; but in these hundreds of years many streams have become dry.

The deed for the Mill Hollow Baptist Church was given fifty-six years after John Smith and his wife gave the 400 acres on the north side of Alloway Creek and along Mill Creek to their son David, and fifty-one years after John Smith and his son Daniel gave the deed for 100 acres of land on the north side of Monmouth River at the mouth of a little creek between grantors and grantee to William Tyler, who had previously bought 700 acres in this vicinity from heirs of John Fenwick. It is claimed that Daniel Smith's house is the house which stands by the lane leading to Mill Hollow Cemetery.

David Smith, son of John Smith of Smithfield, was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in 1666. He was 26 years old when his father gave him 400 acres of land on Mill Creek.

It was in 1691 that John Smith of Smithfield deeded the 550 acres, a part of which is the Old Homestead, to his second son, Samuel Smith. Both Daniel Smith and his son died early.

The one daughter of John Smith of Smithfield, Sarah, married Thomas Mason, who owned a large tract of land in Elsinboro.

### THE HACKETT OWNERSHIP

Grandfather Samuel Hackett was born in 1790. He married Elizabeth Reeves, the daughter of James and Rachel Dare Reeves in 1813. We think grandfather from 1813 to 1826 lived in a log house which stood near the end of the lane and not far from the first location of the Swedes' Bridge Schoolhouse. The second location of the Swedes' Bridge Schoolhouse was about one-quarter of a mile east of the Compromise Schoolhouse. In 1855 Swedes' Bridge School District numbered 75 children between the ages of five and eighteen.

I remember the old log house that stood near the end of the lane. It had been a comfortable one for the times. One of father's workmen lived in it. One morning the wife of the man came to father in great trouble. She said her husband in a drunken frenzy had upset the breakfast table, broken it up and with some broken-up chairs threw all on the fire in the fireplace. Soon after this, father tore down the house and built a two-story frame house, half-way down the field, near the woods. Here his workmen lived until his boys grew large enough so that he did not have to furnish a home for his workmen. He then sold it to a colored man and it was moved out to

Cedarville. It was in the old log house, we think, Aunt Sarah, father, Aunt Becky, Uncle Sammy and Aunt Rachel were born.

On the northern part of the farm near the boundary stream was another old log house, which Brother Samuel said was called the Thomas Hackett House. Thomas Hackett was grandfather's brother and father of Cousin Mary Reeves, grandmother of Dr. Reeves Robinson of Salem.

Aunt "Lib," Aunt Hannah and Uncle Thomas were born on the Old Homestead. Aunt Hannah died at the age of ten years. Uncle Thomas died when five years old.

When grandfather moved into the Old Home, in 1825, father was nine. The Old Orchard was set out when father was six years old. There is not a tree left now.

Six of grandfather's children grew up on the Old Homestead. Like the Smith children, they had good times gathering nuts and berries. Aunt Lib was the hoiden of the family. She delighted to climb trees. She would not take the trouble to come down the way she went up, but would jump from the end of a limb.

Father, Joseph R. Hackett, was called by his brother and sisters "The Student of the Family." He taught school in the brick schoolhouse which stood on the Woodstown-Salem Road near the Almshouse Burying Ground. One of his pupils was Emeline Wible who lived near. The Wible home is still standing.

On account of ill health, Grandfather Samuel Hackett gave up farming and moved into his house opposite the Baptist Church in Alloway in the spring of 1844. Two of his daughters, Sarah and Rebecca, were married be-

Salem March 20<sup>th</sup> 1845

This man Certify

To all persons whom it concerns, that on the day above written  
in the County of Salem and Commonwealth of  
New Jersey Joseph G. Hackett of the one part, and  
Emeline Wible of the other having agreed and consented  
to live together as MAN & WIFE and having plighted the  
solemn vows of Duty and Affection, were by me united  
in the honourable and sacred bonds of Simple Marriage.

Chas J. Ford

Minister in the M. E. Church

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE OF JOSEPH REEVES HACKETT TO EMELINE WIBLE

(The initial in Father's name and the spelling of Mother's name are incorrect in the above certificate.)







*Left to Right*

	SAMUEL	JOSEPH	
CHARLES			EMMA
JOHN	MOTHER	FATHER	JENNIE
LIZZIE			EDWARD
	THOMAS	MARY	



fore he left the farm and Elizabeth was married in November 1844. His son Joseph rented the farm and Rachel was the home maker for her brother Joseph one year.

Father and mother were married at Salem by the Rev. Charles Ford, a Methodist Minister, March 20, 1845. Aunt Rachel was married February 26, 1846. Emeline Wible Hackett became Queen of the Old Home. Mother took the Little Parlor for her bedroom. Nearly all of us eleven children were born in the Little Parlor. The home was the birthplace for children then. In a few years a truckle or trundle bed was added to the four-post-valanced one. In this trundle bed, to be under the watch care of father and mother, we children, in turn, slept.

Grandmother Hackett died in 1850. Grandfather died in August 1851. His will was written May 7, 1846, and witnessed by John Lambert, Charles Hogbin and Henry Powell. It was probated September 6, 1851. His two sons, Joseph and Samuel, were the executors. He willed his property to his five children, to be divided equally among them. He left to the Methodist Church in Alloway \$100, to be used in building a parsonage, providing the building was begun within one year from his death. He also requested that no marl should be taken from the farm. Grandmother and grandfather are buried in the Methodist Cemetery (near the church) in Alloway.

After grandfather died, father bought the shares of his brother and sisters and received the deed for his father's farm land, 159  $\frac{7}{100}$  acres, December 13, 1851. He had been paying \$275 rent yearly before he received the deed.

After the death of his grandmother, October 1853, father bought the shares of her Hackett and Applegate heirs. Grandmother Rebecca-Hackett-Applegate out-

lived all the children of her first marriage, and her sons, Joseph and Minor Applegate, died before their mother. Father received the deed from Rebecca-Smith-Hackett-Applegate's estate May 15, 1854—and after more than half a century the Old Homestead and Farm Land are under one ownership. It was now a farm of 207  $\frac{82}{100}$  acres. All the land lay south of Mannington Creek.

In 1856 father tore down the Old Kitchen that had stood nearly two centuries. Nothing was left of Samuel Smith's first home except the old well. A cellar was dug where the old kitchen stood and a two and one-half story brick addition joined to the one made in 1700. There were three rooms in the new brick addition, the living-room on the main floor, spare bedroom on the second floor, and an attic room for the hired man. On the east side of the new addition, at right angle, a two-story frame addition was built. This had one large room, a kitchen, with two bedrooms above, and a shed on the north and east sides.

I remember the tearing down of the Old Kitchen (Samuel Smith's first home). A large tent was placed in front of the "Old Brick." The tent was kitchen and dining-room while the building was being done. In the Little Parlor, mother's bedroom, to the right of the fireplace, a door was cut. This made the distance from the bedroom to the kitchen only a few steps. It was in June, before the Old Kitchen was torn down, that Brother John was born. When father tore down the Old Kitchen, he tore off the little roofs of the brick addition of 1700, sawed off the supporting beams and painted the ends red.

By great industry and ability father in less than ten years cleared his estate from debt.

Four children, Ruth Anna, Edward, Mary Ann and Jennie Yarrow, were born after the Old Kitchen was torn down. Ruth Anna, born December 1857, died when about nine months old. The ten of us lived more than fifty years.

Though he had a large family to care for, father continued prosperous, his farm was free from debt, and he owned property in Allowaystown.

Father planned the main floor of the new brick addition for the living-room, but very little sun shone into it, and, after a few years, the shed was lathed and plastered and a chimney built. The cook stove was moved into the shed and the cooking and baking were done there, and the room intended for the kitchen became the living-room. The new living-room was a very sunny room.

Sparks from the new chimney set fire to some of the woodwork of the shed. This was put out and father went immediately to the mason who built the chimney, to have him come and make it safe, but he delayed, promised, and delayed. December 1, 1863, was a raw, cold day. Father had gone away with the team, the hired man was up in the pin oaks cutting wood, the boys were in school. Good Elizabeth Steward was doing the weekly washing. Mother, with five of us, was in the living-room. We had eaten our dinner and mother sent me out to gather the eggs. As I opened the door to re-enter the shed-kitchen, I noticed smoke on the shed roof. On the instant I thought it was coming from the chimney, but there was a something which caused me to step back and look again. Then I saw that it came from the roof. I rushed in and told mother the roof was on fire. Mother

and Elizabeth carried water upstairs and tried to put out the fire, but their efforts were vain. Sister Lizzie and Brother Eddie were sent to the neighbors, Armstrong and Davis, for help. Mother directed Elizabeth and me to save what we could, while she herself took care of the little sisters and did what she could to save valuables. Little Sister Jennie was carried out in the cradle. Very little clothing, bedding and furniture were saved and almost no food. Father had vegetables, apples, a barrel of molasses and fish stored in the cellar for winter. Men came and carried out the desk and the secretary containing valuable papers. Most of the furniture on the first floor, except the kitchen furniture, was saved. Nearly all the furniture, bedding and clothing on the second floor were lost in the fire. I greatly admired the old spare room with its mantel and vase of flowers. I once asked mother to let sister and me take it for our bedroom, but it was so lonely, far away, that after one night I wanted to go back to our own "little room."

The carpet of the old spare room was very pretty. In the room was the high-post bedstead with its valance, bed curtains and canopy, the high bureau and the semicircular toilet table and fine old chairs. The window curtains, bed curtains and the cover of the toilet table were all trimmed with a ball fringe. The high-post bedstead was a style fashionable in England for centuries. English kings when they went to war took their beds with them. It is said of Richard III, that the bedstead on which he slept the night before the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, the last night of his life, remained in the same house for a hundred years, when the woman then in charge of the house, moving the bedstead, saw some coin fall to the

floor. Upon examination, coin to the value of \$2000 was found stored in the hollow of the bed rail.

The most important piece of furniture in a Greek household was the couch or bed, that served not only to sleep on at night, but to recline on by day when eating, reading or writing. Tables were used chiefly at meals and were made low. The Greeks had few chairs. The oldest piece of furniture in the Metropolitan Museum is a simple, wooden Egyptian couch, one foot high, twenty-six inches wide and sixty-three inches long. It dates back to 3400 B.C. Queen Anne's time boasted a bedstead seven feet wide, eight feet long and fourteen feet high and had 2000 ounces of silver and gold wrought into it.

On the wall in our little bedroom there hung a lithograph picture of a curly-headed little girl, holding on her hand a canary with one leg held by a blue ribbon. I admired this little girl. Mother liked curls and often tried to curl my hair, but never succeeded very well. None of us children had curly hair. Among the very few things of the upper floors, this little picture was saved and hangs in my bedroom today. It was made by Nathaniel Currier, a distinguished publisher and lithographer, born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, now a part of Boston, in 1813. He came to New York and established his business at 2 Spruce Street. In 1851 he took into partnership his brother-in-law James Merritt Ives. In 1932 an exhibition of the pictures of Currier and Ives was held in New York. "Winter," a sleighing scene, was sold for \$2000. Currier died in 1888. The little picture, called "The Little Favorite," is about one hundred years old.

When I went to school in Woodstown I boarded with Mrs. John Alderman. In my bedroom was a high-post

bedstead with canopy and curtains. In the center of the canopy was a picture of children playing and gathering flowers. Anna Alderman Jaquette and I have been life-long friends.

Father, returning home, saw the fire and realized that it was his home burning. He ran his horses, but was too late to save anything. Darkness settled around. The old home that had sheltered five generations was without a roof, and within, held a burning mass of clothing, furniture and food!

All of the many rooms of the house were furnished and mother had an abundant supply of bedding. A big red chest filled with blankets and bedquilts stood in the end-hall-room. All the drawers of the big bureau in the spare room were packed with sheets, bolster, and pillow cases, many of them made of linen. In the spring when the debris was cleared away, layer upon layer of these charred remains were found in the cellar.

Kind friends came forward and offered shelter. Father, mother, little Sister Jennie and myself went to the home of father's friend, Samuel Armstrong; sisters Lizzie and Mary, and Brother Eddie went to Uncle Elmer Reeves'. The older boys went to the Taylors'.

The Ridgway House, of eight rooms about a mile away, father rented. Here we lived that winter and until September 1864, when the new home was sufficiently finished to live in. Father did not want so many roofs, so he determined to have his new home under one roof. He chose what was quite fashionable at the time, a square house. This was war time. Prices were high. Not only food and clothing, but labor and materials jumped to unprecedented prices. The builders ran the cost of the



house far beyond what was necessary. Father entered the new home in 1864 with a debt.

Grandmother Hannah Smith had her flowers on the west side of the house. Here too was the fragrant box from Old England, which lived to the present generation. Our mother had most of her blooming plants in the east yard, in beds by the sides of the paths and next to the house. She had roses, many old-fashioned chrysanthemums and pinks. Under the windows bloomed the bergamot, which filled the air of the living-room with fragrance when the dew began to fall.

With the Old Home went the old method of gardening. No longer were triangular and raised rectangular beds made in the garden. To quote, "When medicine was herbal and mostly homemade and when meat was rarely eaten except salted, the cultivation of herbs, vegetables and fruits for physic or for food, had always been a necessity of existence, but flower gardens were a luxury rendered possible in Tudor Times by new conditions of wealth and security. In Elizabeth's crowded time there was space, not only to develop the art of gardening but to lay out gardens." TUSSEER.

"Few traces remain of the shapes in which a picturesque and brilliant age expressed its taste in gardening."

Thomas Tusser (1524-1580) was born in Rivenhall, Essex. He died in Chesterton, Cambridge. He was driven from London by the plague, 1572. He was singing man in Norwich Cathedral. He was a singer, a poet and a husbandman. His "Five Points in Good Husbandry" was published in many editions. In this he gave directions of what to be done every month in the year and minute instructions for domestic affairs in general. He described

the gardens of the times. He dwelt in many places. Fuller says though he spread his bread with many kinds of butter, few of them stuck.

A few years after father built the new house he took a heavy cold which turned to pneumonia. For days he lay at the point of death. For more than a year he was an invalid and unable to attend to his farm or business. His medical care was very costly and his farm and business suffered on account of his inability to attend to them. Though father recovered sufficiently to take up his responsibilities again, I do not think he ever gained his former health and business ability. Father ascribed his recovery to the use of oxygenized air.

Father was very kind and perhaps he was too indulgent to his children. He was sympathetic and too often went security for friends. When the Luther Davis farm was sold he bought it for his son. To make payments on the Davis farm father borrowed money. For this a mortgage on both the Davis and the Home Farm was required. The farm, free of incumbrance, then had a mortgage placed on it.

For years father persevered and struggled to pay interest money, having at the same time to meet notes of delinquents. A little before 1880, one, for whom father was bondsman for a large amount, failed.

March 8, 1880, though the balance sheet was favorable to him, father made an assignment. His assignees were his son, Samuel W. Hackett, and Thomas B. Stow. The assignees found that there was a certain portion of the farm on which no mortgage had been placed, and mother had her dower rights therein. Upon receipt of a certain sum, mother signed her rights to the assignees, and the

dear Old Farm was offered for sale. Brothers Samuel, Joseph, Thomas and Charles had gone out from the home. Sister Lizzie and I were teaching. Brother John and Mary E. Stackhouse of Stanhope, New Jersey, were married May 18, 1880. January 1881, the farm was sold. Brother Samuel, for a mortgage he held, became the owner of about 47 acres, the northern part. Brother John bought the remainder, about 160 acres, which included "The Homestead," January 29, 1881, and received his deed signed by Samuel W. Hackett and Thomas B. Stow, February 2, 1881, from Jacob Lippincott, Clerk.

In the spring of 1881, father rented a house in Woodstown and he and mother went there to live. Before another spring father had joined the ancestors who had gone from the Old Homestead. He died January 9, 1882, and was buried January 13. Father often quoted Scripture texts. One was II Cor. 5:1. "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of God, an house not made with hands eternal in the heavens." From this text his funeral sermon was preached.

Mother remained in the house at "Five Points" until spring, then bought a house in South Woodstown. She lived in South Woodstown until she moved to Salem. In Salem she lived on East Broadway, then in a house owned by Richard Hiles on Seventh Street. Selling her house in South Woodstown, the home, 115 Seventh Street, was bought the spring of 1890 and mother then moved into it and lived there the remainder of her days. She died March 25, 1900.

The spring of 1881, Brother John and his wife took

possession of the Home. Two sons were born to them, Clarence E., born in February 1881 at Stanhope, N. J., and John Wesley, Jr., born on the Old Homestead.

Brother's life was saddened by the death of his loyal wife when Wesley was three years old.

Brother John spent nearly all his life on the Old Homestead. He died in Salem, where he lived the latter part of his life, February 2, 1926. His will was made May 2, 1924; probated February 14, 1927. Witnesses, Jessie Cox, T. G. Hilliard. Executors, sons, Clarence E. and J. Wesley, and The Salem City National Bank and Trust Company.

Brother John bequeathed the Home Estate to his son Clarence and made the request, "That my son Clarence shall do his part to keep this farm in the Hackett Family." To his son, J. Wesley, he gave the Quacker Neck Farm on which he lived a few years after leaving the Old Homestead.

He left legacies to his daughters-in-law; to his grandchildren and to his sisters, Elizabeth Hackett Emmel and Mary Ann Hackett. He gave to the Woodstown Baptist Church \$150 for the upkeep of the graves of his father and mother and of the graves in his Family Lot.

The residue of the estate he ordered divided equally between his two sons, Clarence E. and J. Wesley.

#### THE HACKETT OWNERSHIP OF THE OLD HOMESTEAD

Hackett and Applegate Heirs	1853-1854	1 year
Joseph Reeves Hackett	1854-1880	26 years
Samuel W. Hackett and Thomas B. Stow, Assignees	1880-1881	1 year

John W. Hackett	1881-1926 45 years
Clarence E. Hackett	1926-

For 83 years the Samuel Hackett Family has had an ownership in the Old Homestead. What will the future story be?

Grandfather Samuel Hackett, by inheritance, had a *part* ownership in the Old Homestead, and he bought 159 7/100 acres of the 550 acres John Smith gave to his son Samuel, and was farming this when he moved into the Old Home.

Grandfather Samuel Hackett, like his mother, Rebecca Smith, was a man of small stature. He was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Alloways-town. He loved the Old Farm and though he never owned all of the Old Homestead he loved it. He desired that the hillsides, meadows, wooded land and fields should remain in the possession of his descendants. No one loved the Old Homestead more than father, Joseph Reeves Hackett. John Wesley Hackett too loved the Old Farm. Brother John was a man of quick sympathy. Many came to him for aid. Few went away disappointed.

Clarence E. Hackett, the present owner of the Old Homestead Farm, like the first white man to cultivate its soil, is the husbandman of today. He, like Samuel Smith, has problems to solve. Labor is still a troublesome question. It has been England's unsolved problem for centuries. The inventions of our present day have not given a solution. True, the slow oxen do not now move across the land, but the land awaits the feet of some of those idlers who pace our city streets, drawing money from overtaxed holders of real estate. And are our expen-

sive schools helping to fit men to solve the agricultural problems? Samuel Smith had a pristine forest to remove, but he found a rich soil. Today the soil, farmed for centuries, must be fertilized again and again and growing crops must be rescued from numerous insect foes.

In his early farm life, father employed some fine young men for help, who later became greatly respected citizens of New Jersey. Among these were James Buckley, Robert Brandt and Joel Coleman, grandfather of Ashbrook Snellbaker. Father told of one Jimmy Whalen who had ague one August and who said, "All my cry for the six long weeks of August was Wather! Wather! Wather!" His room was the bed chamber over the Old Kitchen.

The Queens of the Hackett Family like those of the Smith Family have been women of fine characters. Grandmother Elizabeth Reeves Hackett lived in the Old Home eighteen years. I do not remember her, but mother has told me how kind she was and thoughtful of the comfort of her family.

Mother was a tall, dignified woman. Uncle Ben Ware said, "When she came into the family she awed us but we admired her." She, a mother of eleven children, was happily a woman of great executive ability. She loved all her children alike and all equally shared her aspirations for them.

The Queen who followed mother was a careful loving mother and wife, a kind neighbor and friend.

The present Queen has the attributes of her predecessors, and the hospitable door is still open wide.

Our ancestor, Thomas Hackett, came from England. We have not found it possible to secure a record of the Hackett Family, but we have secured much information

concerning it from the Archives. The Ancestors, Joseph, Richard, David and Thomas, were men of affairs and noted in Mannington History. The Ancestral Home was near Little Mannington Hill. The farm lay along Tindall Run. The Ancestors' names often appear in the settling up of estates. In the genealogical table more will be said of our Hackett ancestors.

The first Court Session of Salem County was held September 17, 1706.

Thomas Killingworth	}	<i>Judges</i>
Obadiah Holmes		
Jos. Sayre, Samuel Hedge	}	<i>Justices</i>
James Alexander, Samuel Alexander		
Walter Hemstis		
William Griffith, <i>Sheriff</i>		
Michael Hackett, <i>Under Sheriff</i>		
Isaac Sharp, <i>Clerk</i>		
Nathan Brading, <i>Deputy Clerk</i>		

Whether Michael Hackett belonged to the ancestral family we do not know. His name would seem to indicate that he came from Ireland. Our Hackett ancestors came from England.

It has been 255 years since John Smith of Smithfield purchased the Smith-Hackett Plantation from John Fenwick. The estate was then a part of Fenwick Manor and the only adjoining landholder given was Thomas Watson. For generations adjacent landholders increased, but of recent years neighbors have decreased in number, owing largely to the distance of the Homestead from the highways. In Grandfather Hackett's time commissioners wished to lay out a road across the farm to connect

Woodstown and Alloway, but grandfather objected. Father gave the land for the present road by the home.

Though Mannington Creek and its branches are not the full-flowing streams they were a hundred or even fifty years ago, and though flowers, fruits, berries and nuts do not now grow luxuriantly on the farm, still the lay of the land is attractive. I do not think anyone can stand near the home on the little plateau and look upon the farm as it stretches a mile or more north and south and not admire the landscape.

Brother Sam chose a mercantile life. While in his teens he became a clerk for James Lawson, who kept a general store in Woodstown. From Woodstown he went to George Robertson's Dry Goods Store in Salem. Later he and William Robinson kept a Book and Stationery Store at the head of Market Street, Salem. The last years of his life up to the time of his death he was agent for the Cumberland Fire Insurance Company.

Brother Joe was domestically inclined. Unlike most boys he often said, "I wish I was a girl." He followed the life of a farmer. His family holds a reunion every New Year's Day. His is the Singing Family.

Brother Tom, who was also a farmer, made Daretown, named for the family of his father's maternal grandmother, his home. Artistic qualities have manifested themselves in his family.

Sister Lizzie was the Binder of the Family. To her efforts more than to any other one's is due "The Reunion of the Hackett Family," which meets yearly.

Mary, "The Faithful," has kept the home. The many years since father passed away she has been a caretaker



of the home and a companion and nurse for mother and sister.

Jennie, the youngest of ten children, all of whom were born on the Old Homestead and grew up there, and lived more than half a century, was *sunshine* in the home.

Mary and Elizabeth or Mary Elizabeth are names found in all the families of the Old Homestead, except in the family of the Great-grandmother Rebecca. Her one daughter was named Hannah.

#### CHARLIE AND EDWARD

Eight of us children have always been citizens of New Jersey. Two of our brothers, Charles and Edward, went West and established homes. Brother Charles early manifested a desire to travel. When two years old he escaped from home and was found in a neighbor's yard a mile away.

In 1868, when fifteen years of age, Charlie entered the *Standard* Office in Salem, William Sharp, editor and proprietor, to learn the printing trade. He was "paper boy." "His route was all the town." "It was a long, long way from the tip of Broadway to Tillbury, east and west, back and forth, again and again, all over Old Salem Town, facing wintry winds or burning summer sun." He said he knew about every business man and householder in Salem in those days.

Later, brother went to Philadelphia and entered the employ of the American Baptist Publication Society.

After he left the Normal School, Trenton, New Jersey, he canvassed for books. Among the books was a volume of poetry containing Gray's "Elegy." Often as he re-

turned home at night he would quote the beginning lines of this great poem. One line, "The ploughman homeward plods his weary way."

This is related of General Wolfe. He and some of his officers were reading Gray's "Elegy" the night before the Battle of Quebec. When the ninth stanza, "The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power. And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave, Await alike the inevitable hour: The path of glory leads but to the grave," was read, he paused and said, "I would rather be the author of that poem, than win the battle tomorrow."

In 1874 Charlie edited the Woodstown *Register* while its editor and proprietor, William Taylor, was touring Europe. When in the Woodstown office he met James Taylor, a brother of William, who was interested in the *Herald*, a newspaper in Yankton, then the capital of Dakota Territory. A warm friendship was formed between the two young men. In 1876 James Taylor and his brother, Maris, natives of West Chester, Pennsylvania, and near relatives of the great traveler and writer, Bayard Taylor, prepared to start a daily newspaper in Yankton and sent for Charlie to become its local editor.

In December 1877 Brother was sent as army correspondent by the *Herald* and the *St. Paul Pioneer Press* to the Indian country along the Upper Missouri, then being ravished by the warring tribes of the Cheyennes and the Sioux, under Chiefs Gall, Sitting Bull and others. His journey was through a thousand miles of hostile Indian country, made in the dead of winter, on foot, marching with the soldiers. In one of its marches the little army of three hundred men, under command of General Smith, was enveloped in a blizzard for three

days. Several of the men were frozen to death. All, brother included, were badly frost bitten.

Brother was a companion of Lieutenant Kislingbury that memorable winter. Lieutenant Kislingbury later died in the Arctic Zone. He was a member of the Greely Expedition to the North Pole. "A famishing and dwindling party of explorers, lost and shut in, drew lots. The lot fell to Lieutenant Kislingbury, and he gave his body to keep alive his starving companions."

In 1878 Charlie bought the Swan Lake *Era*, of Swan Lake, Dakota Territory. He changed the name to *New Era*. In 1879 he moved the paper to Parker, Dakota Territory, now the States of North and South Dakota.

Brother never lost a yearning love for his New Jersey home and once made up his mind to return to it. At this time he met a certain young lady whose charms held him in Dakota.

Brother Charlie lived in Parker, South Dakota, until his death in 1926. He died at the age of 73.

It was October 19, 1878, that he founded the Parker *New Era* and continued its editor for a half-century, less two years. More than twenty years before his death, he began printing the Bible in the *New Era*, and weekly a portion of the Bible could be read from his paper. Not quite concluded, his son, Charles Ford Hackett 2nd, now the editor, finished the Bible Story. Charles Ford Hackett 2nd studied at West Point and went to France. He was captain of Company D, 4th South Dakota, U. S. A. There were many newspaper comments on this Great Serial, not only in America, but in foreign countries. The son learned the value of the Bible at his mother's knee. On his monument in Rose Hill Cemetery, Parker,

South Dakota, we read, "Pioneers. They came and the Wild Prairies became the Life of Multitudes." His descendants belong to the West. They have gone to its western boundary, the Pacific.

Brother Edward, on retiring, bade each one "Good Night," and was not content unless he heard the response, "Good Night!" He was the singing boy, the whistling member of the family. The boy with imagination, the creative faculty of the mind. The characters of Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" were real to him. As a young boy he read it with the keenest interest. Brother Edward learned the printer's trade in the *Sunbeam* Office, Salem, New Jersey. He made his home in Minnesota, Oklahoma, Texas and Missouri. His body rests in Kansas City, Missouri. His descendants are citizens of the West.

"Eddie" was slow in learning to talk. One day father took him, Lizzie, and Johnny in the farm wagon, drawn by Blind Charley and another horse, to bring some corn from the north field. Father, in crossing a stream, got mired. The children came home greatly excited and Eddie told of it this way, "I cied! Lillie cied! Nahe cied! Old Charley Blind in the mire hole, and Papa in a bad mux."

The two brothers, Charles and Edward, were named for ministers. Charles was named for Charles Ford, a Methodist minister who married father and mother. Edward was named for Edward Ambler, a highly esteemed pastor of the Woodstown Baptist Church. During the Civil War Mr. Ambler was a chaplain in the Union Army.

Brother John was named for John Wesley, the great and good man, who by his religious zeal lifted England

out of the moral degradation into which she had fallen in the time of George II, and religiously stirred both England and America. John and Charles Wesley were Episcopalians, but urged by the profligacy of the times they went all over England preaching righteousness. They did not invite the people to come to hear them, they went to the people. On the streets, in factories, on farms—wherever they could find listeners! Methodism was born in England. It came to America.

The first dwellers on the Old Homestead were Friends. The Immigrant Ancestors, John Smith of Smithfield and Martha his wife, belonged to the Society of Friends. When they accepted George Fox's Doctrine, we do not know. It may have been about the time they were married, for John Smith and George Fox were about the same age and Leicester, the home of George Fox, was near the home of John and Martha Smith. Samuel Smith 2nd belonged to the Friends' Society. His sister, Great-grandmother Rebecca, was buried in the Baptist Cemetery in Allowaystown. We do not know to what religious denomination she belonged. Her son, Samuel Hackett (grandfather), and his family were Methodists. Father married a Baptist. Mother belonged to the same church, of which her mother and grandmother were members. Her ten children became members of the First Baptist Church in Woodstown, their mother's church. Other descendants of Grandfather Hackett are members of various Christian denominations, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Methodist, and Friends.

The early families of the Old Home did not think it a task to leave their duties in the middle of the week and

go to Salem to "attend meeting" or to hold Community-Evening Prayer Meetings.

Aunt Becky Mowers said the Community Prayer Meeting was a spiritual blessing to the neighborhood, but told of one meeting that was a great disappointment. It was a warm summer evening. The meeting was largely attended. City folks, visiting their country friends, came with them to the meetings. As usual the seating of the room, the Old Kitchen, was increased by placing boards on chairs. On the end of one board, not well-balanced, was placed a pail of water. Even in churches a pail of water was placed for the thirsty ones. In attendance that night was a young man from the city. The leader of the meeting had taken his seat at the little table, on which was placed the Bible and the candle. The leader was just about to begin the meeting when two dogs, that had followed their masters, began to snarl and growl at each other. The owners jumped to their feet to take care of them. In so doing the pail was unbalanced and the water poured out over the floor. Two women rushed for the house cloth. One began wiping up the water. The other insisted that she do it. The young man from the city, sitting by the cellar door, in order to conceal his amusement tipped his chair back. In so doing he hit the back of his head against the thumb latch with such force as to open the door and he started headlong down the cellar steps. One next him, seeing his danger, caught him by his legs. The scene was so ludicrous the people laughed. The leader then arose, saying he thought Satan was present and dismissed the meeting.

The old neighborhood believed in prayer as did the leaders of the great struggle for our Independence. What

Know all Men by these Presents,

That *Brother J. D. H. [unclear]*  
is authorized to preach the Gospel as a **LOCAL PREACHER** in the  
Methodist E. Church, so long as his walk shall be as becometh the  
Gospel and the Discipline of the said Church.

TO BE RENEWED ANNUALLY.

Done by the Quarterly Conference of the *Allegheny*  
*Conference*, this  
*fourteenth* day of *February* - *A. D. 1855*

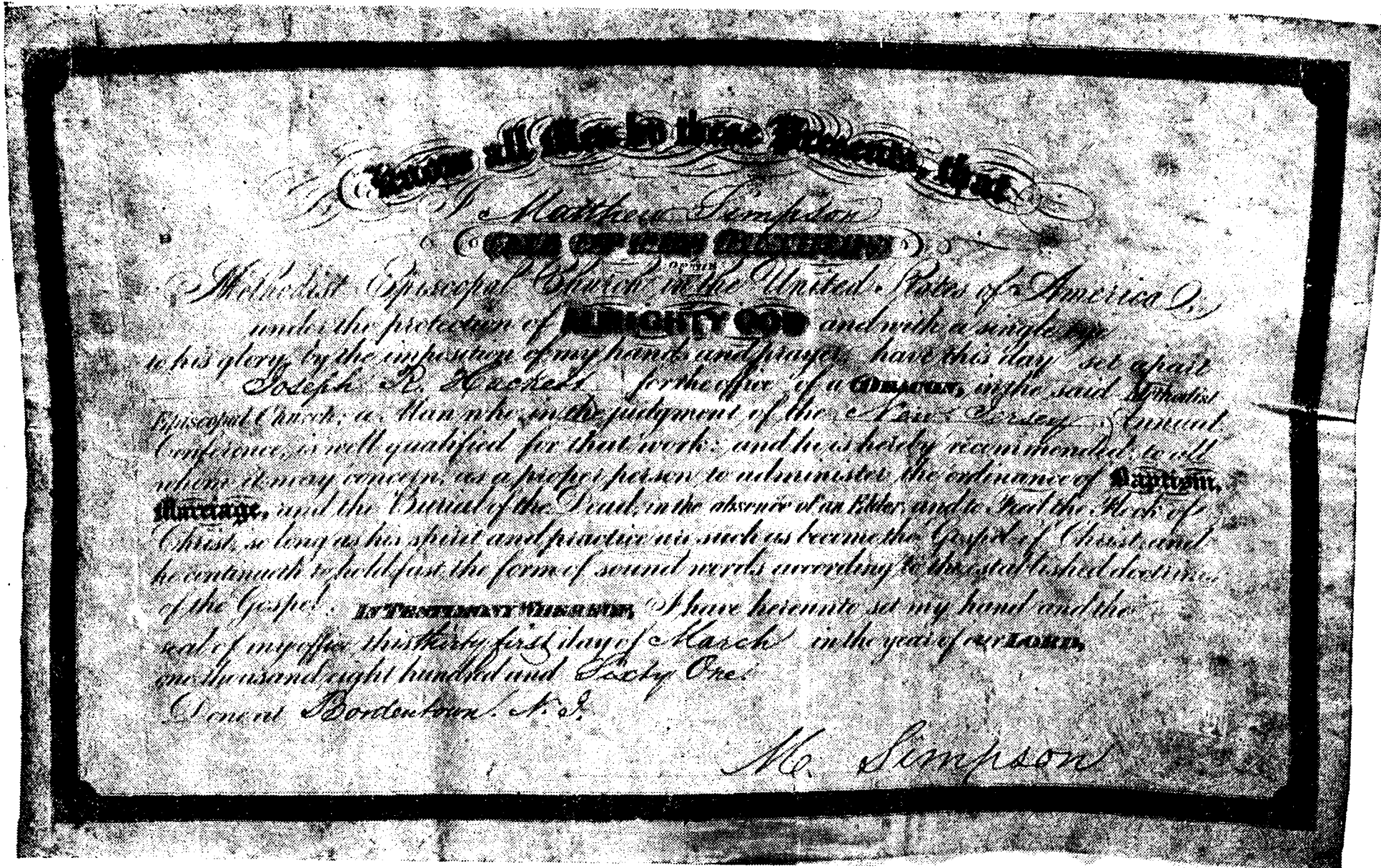
*D. [unclear]*  
Sec'y.

BRISON, pr., 2 North Sixth St. Phila.

FATHER'S LICENSE TO PREACH THE GOSPEL







**Case of Joseph Hackett**

**Case of the Bishop**

I, Matthew Simpson  
Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America,  
under the protection of **RIGHT GOD** and with a single eye  
to his glory, by the imposition of my hands and prayer, have this day set apart  
Joseph H. Hackett for the office of a **DEACON**, in the said Methodist  
Episcopal Church; a man who, in the judgment of the **General Conference**, is well qualified for that work; and he is hereby recommended to all  
whom it may concern, as a proper person to administer the ordinance of **Baptism**,  
**Marriage**, and the **Chrism** of the **Sacrament**, in the absence of an Elder, and to feed the **Flock** of  
Christ, so long as his spirit and practice are such as become the **Gospel** of Christ, and  
he continueth to hold fast the form of sound words according to the established doctrine  
of the **Gospel**. **In Testimony Whereof**, I have hereunto set my hand and the  
seal of my office, this **thirty first day of March** in the year of our **LORD**,  
**one thousand eight hundred and Sixty One**.  
Dionis Borden, A. S.

M. Simpson

FATHER'S ORDINATION CERTIFICATE (ON PARCHMENT)



picture of Washington is more significant than his kneeling in prayer at Valley Forge? General Henry Knox, when commanding the troops in New York, the British ships in the harbor, writing to his wife whom he had sent to Connecticut for safety, said, "I rise at six in the morning, meet my officers at seven for Scripture reading and Prayer, then have breakfast. After breakfast the day is crowded with official duties."

When father began teaching he thought seriously of becoming a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but before he and mother were married he gave this up and decided to become a Methodist Local Preacher.

After his marriage he was closely engaged securing his farm and improving the home, and it was a number of years before he applied for his license to preach.

At first all of New Jersey was included in one Methodist Conference, known as the New Jersey Methodist Conference. In 1859 the state was divided into the Newark Methodist Conference and the New Jersey Methodist Conference, the old name being applied to all New Jersey south of the Raritan River.

In the spring of 1861 the New Jersey Conference met at Bordentown, and father was then to be ordained. Mother could not leave home and it was decided that father should take me for a companion. On Saturday morning we went to Salem and took the *Major Reybold* for Philadelphia. We took the Camden and Amboy R.R. for Bordentown. When we reached Bordentown we went directly to the church and father was assigned his place of entertainment. This was Brakeley Female College. There we met Mrs. Brakeley, who told father that they

were having their spring vacation, but that some of the young ladies from a distance were staying over. After father left for the church Mrs. Brakeley took me to a room and gave me into the care of Miss Hurd and Miss Stephens. Miss Hurd was from Peoria, Illinois, and Miss Stephens from New York. They took me to church Sunday morning, where I saw father, with a number of other men, ordained.

After the Sunday dinner, a niece of Dr. Brakeley took me with her for a walk down to the river. Returning we climbed the steepest hill I had ever seen. Near the College was the Bonaparte Estate, the home of the exiled Joseph Bonaparte, whom his brother Napoleon had placed on the throne of Spain.

Monday we left for home. As we neared the foot of Arch Street, Philadelphia, we saw the *Reybold* had left her wharf. Father said he must be home that night. We went back to Camden, took the train for Woodbury, then took the stage for Woodstown. It was not until July 1, 1863, that a passenger train was run from Camden to Salem.

In Woodstown father went to his friend, Francis Armstrong, and he kindly sent us home, where we arrived about the same time as did the carriage sent to Salem to bring us from the *Major Reybold*. It took father the greater part of the day to go from Bordentown to his home. Now the trip by automobile can be made in about two hours. This was a very important visit. I was eleven years old and had never before been so far from home, and the ordination of father was an impressive event.

Father preached in chapels and out stations. Some of these were Nazareth, now Shirley, Guineatown, now

Pentonville, Halltown, Haines Neck, and at the County Almshouse. He preached for churches without pastors, or when pastors were ill. Mother told of once, when they went in a sleigh, in March, to attend an all-day meeting at Nazareth. At noon father went out to look after the horses. Water was running in streams by the side of the road. Father returned and told mother that if they reached home in the sleigh, they would have to start immediately. Though the sleighing was fine in the morning, the wind, changing to the south, made the roads bare by night.

One March Sunday when the roads were "breaking up," only father and Brother Sam went to church at Allowaytown. About half-past twelve we were surprised to see the horse coming, trotting into the yard—no carriage—and the lines dragging. The hired man jumped on the horse and rode away. We stood by the window anxiously waiting. In about a half an hour the horse returned with the carriage. Father and brother safe. Coming up Hard Scrabble Hill the horse pulled so hard he freed himself from the shafts, taking the lines with him, and left father and brother sitting in the carriage.

A man engaged by the month was called the "hired man." When employed by the day, he was called the day man. At this time there were no slaves in New Jersey, but children were "bound out" for service until the age of twenty-one. The person taking such children was required to feed, clothe and send them to school. Richard Bond, who lived in the Brick house, had three bound children, two sisters and a brother named Louise Hand, Elizabeth Hand and George Hand.

Girls (or women) who went out to service were not called maids (house maids), but hired girls. Mother had one girl who was smart, but not trustworthy. One night when father was away and we children were in the living-room with mother, the door from the kitchen was suddenly opened and "Beck" came rushing into the room, the hired man, an Irishman, gesticulating and threatening to kill her, following. The man had the habit of sitting with his chair tipped back against the outside door near the stove and was in Beck's way. The door had a thumb latch and was fastened by a hook. That night Beck "saw to it" that the hook was unfastened, and when the man had taken his position, she quietly slipped out and lifted the thumb latch and the man pitched out backward onto the stone pavement. Mother quelled the disturbance and the two were friends the next day. To go to her bedroom Beck had to cross the living-room and the sitting-room, enter the small hall and go up the winding stairs, pass by the old spare bedroom, near which the second flight of stairs, still winding, led to the garret. (Swallows used to come down the old chimney and through the fireplace into the garret and fly around. It was the dark garret and the swallows that made me lonely the night I occupied the old spare room.) Passing the old spare-room door Beck went through the Upper Hall, through the chest-room to reach her bedroom. In small apartments, this would be thought a journey indeed. Mother kept her winter bonnet and her furs in the old spare room. One Sunday night when mother was sick, Beck dressed herself, put on mother's maroon-velvet bonnet and her furs and went to church at Cedarville. She went out the west hall door and down the millstone steps

and was not seen. The washwoman the next day told mother she saw Beck thus dressed at church. Beck stole mother's Hymn Book too.

To teach us good manners, father placed on the wall near the dining table "Ten rules of Etiquette." Two of these were "When you ask, say 'If you please.' Turn your head to cough or sneeze."

Saturday evening father prepared for the Sabbath and church attendance by shaving himself and blacking his boots. Mother, as far as possible, prepared the food on Saturday for the Sunday dinner. Mother took her children to church with her when her sons were old enough to drive. Both father and mother often went to each other's church and Methodist and Baptist pastors were entertained with equal cordiality.

Our peaceful, quiet Sabbath has passed away. Many businesses are carried on, and to many people Sunday is the day for sports and games. In our many beautiful parks the loud shouts, clamorings, and cheering on Sunday afternoon forbid rest and worship. Roger Babson says, "The three greatest factors in the development of the American Nation and its prosperity have been Sabbath Observance, Family Prayer, and Church Attendance." Blackstone says, "The profanation of the Sabbath is usually followed by a corruption of morals."

Aunt Doshy was a good woman. She lived in a little house by the edge of the farm. Father said her name Theodosia meant Gift of God. In Grandmother Hackett's time Aunt Doshy was a "helper." She did the washing. The water in the old well is hard. Aunt Doshy put the basket of clothes on the wheelbarrow and wheeled them to the spring house, which stood at the bend of

the road to the Cedars. After the clothes were washed and dried they were wheeled back to the house. Aunt Doshy was a Methodist. She was an old lady when she came to help mother with her mending and to care for us children. She spent weeks at a time with us. Father would take her to church with him. After Sunday dinner was over Aunt Doshy would go somewhere alone and think over the morning sermon. She could not read, but we often read the Bible to her. Aunt Doshy, as many old women of her time, smoked a pipe. Once she gave me a little pipe which she thought very cute. I used it to make soap bubbles with. Aunt Doshy had two husbands. Her first husband named Bilderback was a very kind man. Her son, Samuel Bilderback, lived in a small house near the Pointers, and farmed Robert Newell's land. Robert Newell bought the Second Baptist Church, when the Society gave it up, and with the bricks built a very good house on the Sharpstown Road near the Pointers. Into this house Samuel Bilderback moved and Aunt Doshy made her home with him for several years before her death. We loved Aunt Doshy and she was happy to have us visit her in her son's home. The house now belongs to the Charles Hires estate.

In winter we were delighted to hear the jingling of the sleigh bells; but no music was quite so sweet as the peep of the little hylas, spring frogs, when they told us "spring has come"; and the Phoebe Bird when she came to rebuild her nest on the capital of the piazza column and said, "Phoebe's here!" Lillian tells me Phoebe still comes with the spring.

How pleasing it was to ride through the country in apple blossom time; the carriage repainted, the horses in



new harness, and the farm buildings and fences glistening in a new coat of whitewash! On the palings of many yard fences hung milk pans turned toward the cleansing rays of the sun. Farmers then did not sell their milk, but made from it butter and cheese for use and sale. Cottage cheese was also made. No supper tasted better than broiled, salted shad, cottage cheese, prepared with cream, and gooseberry sauce with good homemade bread and butter! Often when out riding we would see colors, red, yellow, green, blue, twinkling in the distance. As we neared them we found a traveling peddler, usually an Italian, carrying on his head a tray filled with artificial fruits, birds, etc. There were many foot-peddlers going about the country. They often solicited meals and lodging from the farmers. I remember one that came to the Old Home. He was French and carried silks and damask-linen tablecloths. In the morning when the older boys left for school, Brother Johnny wanted to go with them and followed as far as the big gate. When the peddler started on his journey and came to the gate, Johnny sat on the top, crying. The peddler stopped and said, "Johnny, come and go with me to France!" Johnny, scared, jumped down and ran back into the house.

Scientists tell us birds do not freeze to death, but die of hunger. Mother had a turkey gobbler that chose for his perch the weeping willow. Here he sat all the winter nights. One stormy day when it was not fit for man or beast to be out, the old gobbler sat the live-long day, head to the north, his feet firmly clasped around a limb which gyrated in the fierce wind, the cutting sleet beating down on him. The next morning when the sun came out,

he nimbly flew from his perch to eat the grain thrown out on the snow.

To interest us, father and mother would give us pets. Mother gave to Sister Jennie a bantam hen. Not wanting small fowl, mother did not set Banty on her own eggs, but gave her large ones. Banty was a good mother. She scratched diligently to find food for her chicks. When rain was threatening, she would call them to come under her wings. One day, when they had quite well feathered, it began to rain. Banty gave the usual cluck! cluck! Her chicks obeyed. But spread her wings and puff out her feathers the best she could, Banty could not cover them, here and there a head peeped out. Finally her humorous babes straightened out their legs and walked off with their mother; their bright eyes twinkling with fun, while Banty scolded and scolded.

The winter we lived in the Ridgway House father brought me a lamb from the farm to care for. I named him Jake. Jake grew up with Rover the dog. They were great friends. The morning after we moved back to the Old Homestead, when the sheep were taken to pasture, Jake and Rover went along, but when the sheep went through the bars into the pasture field, Jake remained with Rover and came back with him to the house. Little Brother Eddie, seeing Jake coming back with Rover, said, "Jake fink himself a dog." How *do* animals come to conclusions?

When Uncle Sammy lived on the north side of Mannington Creek, we cousins had good times visiting and playing together. One day when mother took me with her to visit Aunt Catherine, we girls had a race. In my eagerness to win, I climbed over the big gate instead of

stopping to unfasten it. I tore my good dress to shreds. Mother, greatly annoyed, told me that thereafter I was to wear my everyday strong dresses when I went to Uncle Sammy's, since I was a "tomboy." When Uncle Sammy built his big barn, as was the custom, he had a barn raising. I was invited to go along with mother. When it came time to dress, mother, having a pride in her daughter, said, "Since Sallie Bell will be there all dressed up, you may wear your good dress to Uncle Sammy's today."

Zeb Gandy lived in a little house near the woods. (There were many little houses scattered all about on farms, where workmen lived, then.) Both little houses and workmen are gone now. Zeb Gandy had a dog which constantly hung around the henhouse and ate the eggs. Driving him away did no good. One day the boys, led by the eldest brother, caught the dog, and tied to his tail a can with stones in it. When they loosed the dog he started running toward home; the faster he ran the greater the clangor. The boys stood boisterously laughing and clapping their hands as the dog ran frantically to get away from the noise. The dog gave no more trouble.

I seldom see a hop-toad in my garden now. In the Old Home garden and yard there were many hop-toads. Flies, attracted by an apple core or some other piece of food, brought Mr. Toad to hop near, dart his tongue out and catch the flies. It was interesting to watch him. Scientists tell us hop-toads are of great benefit to gardens, since they destroy harmful insects.

"Howdy, Mister Hop-toad,  
Glad to see you out!  
Bin a month of Sundays  
Since I seen you hereabout.

Kind a bin a layin' in  
From the frost and snow?  
Good to see you out agin,  
It's bin so long, you know."

—JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY.

#### DISCOVERY OF THE MASTODON

It was an ideal afternoon in August 1869. Brother Joe had charge of some colored men digging marl on the west side of the creek, not far from the bridge. Near quitting time one of the men struck something very hard. It was found to be an enormous head, with great eye sockets, ponderous jaws and immense teeth. The men, astonished, gazed in wonder. One suggested that it might be Satan. At supper brother told of the finding and father said it was a mastodon. In lifting the head out, the lower jaws fell off. The great teeth, seven inches long and nearly three inches wide, showed the animal to have been in full vigor. Father had the mastodon brought to the wagonshed. People began to come to see it. A miscreant chipped a piece from one of the teeth for a souvenir. Father had the mastodon put into the barn and finally for protection it was brought to the house and placed in an unfurnished room. There were many pieces of bones found, but the head and one large rib were the only entire parts found. A year or two before, an adjacent rod of marl had been dug, and the man who carted it away, now said there were two great tusks in it. But having said nothing of it at the time these passed away unnoticed. News of the mastodon spread rapidly and thousands came to see it. One man, who claimed to be a

clairvoyant, begged father for a piece of bone, saying by putting this on his forehead he would go into a trance and while in this state he would see the meadow as it was ages ago. That he would see the mastodon alive and eating the buds and twigs of the trees that grew there then. Learned men tell us the meadow was not the habitat of the mastodon, but that it lived farther north and at the close of the Glacial Period, the ice, melting, deposited it in the meadow.

Among the many who came to see the wonder were scientists from the East and West. Dr. Leidy of the Philadelphia Natural History Museum and Dr. Cook, State Geologist of New Jersey, spent a day looking over the meadow and marl beds and took dinner with father and mother. Father sold the skeleton to Dr. Cook for the State Museum at Rutgers College, now Rutgers University, at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Here the bones rested until 1896, when the Hon. Mr. Bookstaver, a distinguished graduate of the Old College, sent them to Rochester, New York, and paid \$652 to have them mounted and returned to the museum.

Mr. Valiant, who was curator of the museum when the mastodon was taken there, was always greatly interested in it. The last time I saw him he told me that he had published pamphlets about the mastodon and had sent one to every natural history museum in the world. The estimated weight of the mastodon is from ten to twelve tons, the value \$5000.

In my girlhood many large stones dug from "Auxy" Dickinson's field lay along the side of the road. They were deposited by the Glaciers.

## SCHOOLS

At first the children of the Colony were taught in the Home; then Religious Societies sponsored schools. In time there came the District Schools. In Salem the Friends' was the last religious society to maintain schools. Later, Roman Catholics established Parochial Schools in large New Jersey towns.

Father, his brother and sisters attended the Swedes' Bridge School, when the schoolhouse stood at the end of the lane. In the mornings, they were joined by the children of the neighbors, Hannah, Field, Orr and Armstrong, and enjoyed with them the half-mile walk. Lasting friendships were made. Father often spoke of Sam Field, Andrew Orr, and Andrew and Francis Armstrong. Samuel Armstrong married and was living in the Armstrong home when we were children. The Armstrong home was very attractive with its front yard filled with flowers and enclosed by a paling fence. A bright red brick path, a pump by its side, ran to the gate. When father died, Francis Armstrong, then living in Camden, came to the home. As he looked upon the face, his emotion showed his strong affection for his boyhood friend.

A teacher of the old school was Miss Mary Binds. Miss Mary not only taught the Three R's and other subjects, but she also taught Declamation and Manners. When the pupils entered the schoolroom in the morning, the boys with a Chesterfield bow said, "Good morning, Miss Mary!" The girls made a curtsy as they extended their greetings. The "good night" was said in the same manner. It seems a pity that this school district, now

called Compromise, could not have retained its historic name, Swedes' Bridge. In the early times and down to the time we children attended Swedes' Bridge School the Bible was read at the opening session in the morning.

The following bills show that before 1860 public money was set aside for schools in New Jersey.

As written by Elizabeth Young, 77 years ago:

		Sweed bridge	July the 12— 1860
Joseph Hackett		D—	
To Elizabeth Young for			
			\$ cts
Tuition of Emma E.	64 day		1.82
D° of Thomas	44		1.72
D° of Charles	65		1.95
D° of Elizabeth	56		1.68
	<u>229</u>		<u>5.17</u>
Cr. by Free money			2.13
			<u>3.04</u>

Nov <sup>m</sup> th 1860			
Tuition of Emma	56 day		1.68
D° Thomas	40 day		1.20
D° Charles	60 day		1.80
D° Elizabeth	54 day		1.62
	<u>210</u>		<u>6.30</u>
Cr by Free Money			1.58
			<u>4.72</u>
Cr by one broom 20, fuel 15 cts			5
			<u>4.67</u>

The November bill seems to show credit given for broom, then fuel charged. As a rule the trustees employed capable teachers. Elizabeth Young was a grand-

mother of one of her pupils and mother of one of her patrons. She taught us to sing the capitals of the states, to sing "United States—Washington on the Po-tõm'ac River."

When hearing a reading class she would stand behind the class and knit or crochet.

She was admirable as a teacher of sewing, knitting and crocheting. She taught me how to embroider. She was honest. Her bills show her mistake was to her disadvantage.

She had a unique way of disciplining—if a dispute arose on the playground, she would call the pupils in, have testimony given, then require the pupils to be jury. She was judge. I remember she sentenced a convict, a boy, to stand on the stove, a commanding position, for fifteen minutes. It was warm weather and no fire in the stove.

She was a good disciplinarian and had a good moral influence.

A Princeton graduate followed, but his discipline did not compare favorably with that of Mrs. Young.

The ten of us attended the Swedes' Bridge School. When we first began going to school, there was no pump at the schoolhouse and water had to be brought from Francis Dawson's. (The old Dawson house still stands. Francis Dawson died there.) One of the duties craved by the pupils was to bring the pails of water. This was done twice a day in warm weather. Two pupils were sent. The pail was carried on a stout stick. Some pupils brought a drinking cup in their dinner baskets, but most of them used the one cup provided. I do not remember any case of mouth infection.

John Fowler, Thomas Bond and father were trustees



of the school. Every month they spent an afternoon at the school. We all looked forward to Trustee Day with pleasure. The trustees looked over our copy books, heard us recite, and examined us in our studies. These visits did much good to stir us to do our best. We daughters seldom attended the winter term. All of us children were sent to more advanced schools to "finish" our education. Both father and mother believed in education. Father had a good library. Today, advanced education is much more easily obtained.

For years father was trustee and clerk of the Swedes' Bridge School. Trustee Day found him in the little schoolhouse encouraging pupils and teacher. It was to father teachers came to apply for positions, and they also came to him with their problems.

The confidence the people had in father was also shown by his election to the office of Superintendent of the Mannington Township Schools. Township Superintendents preceded County Superintendents.

Father was not only interested in the educational affairs of his community, but also in the spiritual interests. Later, when a Sunday School was organized in the old Swedes' Bridge Schoolhouse, father was chosen the first Superintendent of the Sunday School. It is to be greatly regretted that the Swedes' Bridge Sunday School, later known as the Compromise Sunday School, has faded from the community and the fine chapel, erected by devoted Christians, now stands idle on the Sabbath Day. Public Schools are lavishly supplied by the people, but spiritual interests are not as highly esteemed as in earlier times.

At first the Swedes' Bridge Sunday School had the loyal

support of the community. The Glaspey family lived near the schoolhouse. Mr. Charles Glaspey, for many years in charge of the singing in Salem Schools, took charge of the singing and faithfully gave his services. I well remember the first Christmas entertainment held in the old schoolhouse. Mr. Glaspey brought some guest singers. Nearly all who attended that first entertainment have passed on. Besides Mr. Glaspey I remember Mrs. George Carpenter, then little Mattie Shute, who recited a poem "My Doll." Her father and mother were warm supporters of the Sunday School.

Down the long years there comes to me the memory of another, whether living I do not know, Tommy Gaffney. Tommy Gaffney was a member of the Day School, but he recited that night, "The Smack in School." Tommy had a kindly spirit and rare good nature. He was always seeing the bright side of things. He recited so perfectly everyone was delighted. The audience that night was more than a capacity one. Some had to be seated outside in their carriages.

#### PRODUCTS OF THE OLD FARM

The early colonists tell in their letters to their friends in England of the rich New Jersey Land. One says, "The peaches are delicious and grow so abundantly they look like onions on a string. The limbs of the trees break from the weight of the fruit. And to think of it, they go gathering them in carts!" Another "tells of the cranberry, unknown in England, which they say look like cherries." "They make better tarts than gooseberries and keep till the new crop comes." They wrote of the grass "which

makes beef fat," and of the savory venison, "which the Indians bring to our doors." Another said, "If I had an estate in England, I would not go to it. I prefer to remain here."

The Old Farm was a treasure house of fruits, nuts and berries. We children had delightful walks gathering them; and the children of Samuel Smith, Pile Smith and Great-grandmother Rebecca, too, must have enjoyed these walks, for father said he, his brother and sisters had many happy hours searching for nuts and berries and climbing the trees for fruits. Besides the big apple orchard with its many kinds of fine apples, there were many apple and pear trees scattered over the farm. Near the house, there were plum trees and peach trees. The hillside bounding the Homestead-Plateau was a storehouse of nuts. Here grew chestnuts, walnuts and hazel nuts. Also the wild red plum, foxgrapes and chicken grapes and many flowers. The grapevine threw its branches from tree to tree, making swings where we rested. This hillside is historic. Here was the flax pit where the grandfathers rotted the flax stalks for hackling. Here too was the sheep pool where the sheep were washed. Many walnut, chestnut and hickory trees were found scattered over the farm. Just beyond the meadow, north of the hillside, on a very level plateau were eight or more large chestnut trees. The ground under these trees was level and clean. This was a fine place to gather chestnuts. Here we saw the little chipmunk. It was interesting to watch him seize a nut in his mouth, hasten to his hole in the ground and in a twinkling disappear. In the early morning mother's turkeys would often fly from their perches, run and fly to the chestnut trees

and take their breakfast. Still there were enough chestnuts for us and for friends. One year, after all had their share, eight bushels were gathered and sold for \$64. The blight has come and chestnutting on the Old Farm is only a memory now!

Near the level-plateau-chestnut trees, there was a persimmon tree. Eating a green persimmon gives one a wry face, but well-ripened by frosts the persimmon is delicious. The persimmon is a temptation to the opossum, and often proved his undoing, though sometimes he played his game so well he regained his liberty. The opossum is the only marsupial found in the United States. The wild cherry and gum trees furnished food for birds. By the stream near the cedars were many gum trees, both sweet gum and sour gum. These trees in their autumn coloring with the background of the cedars made a fascinating picture. Few autumn leaves are prettier than the sweet gum leaves. On the southern edge of the cedars grows the holly, immortalized in English poems.

On the Old Farm grew the mulberry, blackberry, raspberry and strawberry. Near the northern hillside the strawberry and raspberry grew luxuriantly. The black mulberry stood near the Ward Line. White mulberries grew near the Swedes' Bridge School. The ancients said the white mulberry was the wisest of trees. Gathering mulberries and teaberries helped to pass the school noon-hour. We said, "gathering teaberries," but there were few berries—mostly the palatable leaves only were found.

The Old Orchard was northeast of the house. Father set out an apple orchard northwest of the house. In it near the house he planted some cherry trees. He planted a row of cherry trees down each side of the lane as far

as the Ward Line. In springtime the Old Home was a bowery of blossoms.

Four trees stand out prominently in my memory; the Old Buttonwood, the weeping willow and two hickory trees. One hickory tree stood in the "hickory field." One stood near the end of the *lane*. They seemed like sentinels guarding the land.

In the little marl-bed-meadows the primrose grew and the white clematis festooned small trees. Their flowers made fragrant the morning air.

In father's time no deer were seen leaping over the fields, but when digging for marl their bones were found. There were stored in a closet Indian axes, Indian hatchets, darts, a large antler, other bones, a horse's head, and other shells—all found on the farm. These were lost when the house was burned.

The farm furnished most of the meats for our table, the pork, hams, sausage, beef (fresh and dried), lamb, mutton and poultry. Game, occasionally a logger head, an opossum and fish caught in the streams, which were wider and deeper than now, made a pleasing variety. In the spring father went to Pennsville and bought a hundred or more shad. Many of the shad were salted down and used in summer.

There were many rabbits in the cedars and pin oaks. They found abundance to eat and did not disturb the planted crops. The pin oaks and cedars were the Park of the Ancestors! Here brothers set traps in late fall and brought home many rabbits for the table. Brothers would go early to the traps, when the sun, just rising, made glistening diamonds on the frosty blades of grass.

In the very early times of the colony there were no

stores and the people had to depend on their land for their needs, or wait until these could be supplied from England. Before stores, markets were held a few times a year. From flax and wool they made clothing and bed linen, table linen, towels, etc. They spun, wove and knit. They established tanneries. Shoemakers, as late as Grandfather Wible's time, went from house to house to make shoes for the families. Fairs came to be held four times a year. Gradually stores were established.

In the grandmothers' times dresses were of linen, wool or linsey-woolsey, a cloth made of linen and wool. The spinning wheel had a prominent place in the old kitchen until mother became queen of the home. It was then banished to the old garret and with many other antiques was consumed in "the fire."

Grandfathers' times were the "hand age." Harvestings were most important events. When golden, neighbors came to help gather the grain. The cradlers with rhythmic swing lay ready the swaths for the binders, who followed, making the sheaves; then came the carriers, who placed the sheaves in shocks. Many men were required for the harvesting. Midway to noon a respite was taken and the lunch, sent out by the grandmothers, was eaten. Applejack or some other liquor was supplied. In the olden times not only at harvestings, but at barn raisings and even church raisings it was thought necessary to supply liquor.

When the sun was on the meridian, the harvesters left the field and soon were seated around the table under the shade of the Buttonwood. All sat down together and enjoyed the meal prepared and served by the help of the neighbor women.

Good "Aunt Doshy" told of one harvesting when, as usual, the women went out to meet the men coming from the field. One of the laborers, who had partaken too freely of applejack, tipsy, was gaily singing as he unsteadily came along. A kitchen maid exclaimed, "That's the man for me!", and afterward married him.

Near the flax pit as late as father's time was the sheep pool by the bridge that leads to the upper fields. The sheep were penned by the side of the pool, caught and passed to the men who stood in the pool to do the washing; then let loose in the grassy orchard. When dry and sheared, the wool was collected by men, sent from the woolen mills in Bridgeton, who took mother's order for yarn, woolen blanketing and cassinette, for father's and the boys' everyday winter suits. The suits were made by Mary Ann Cole, a seamstress-tailoress, who with her assistant, Clarissa Daniels, came at stated times to make the clothing for the seasons. Mother knit the yarn into stockings, mittens and pulse warmers, and made the blanketing into blankets for winter use, embroidering the family initials on them, copying the letters from her sampler.

It was in father's time that Cyrus McCormick in his humble home, near Lexington, Virginia, thought and puzzled and finally by the aid of Mother McCormick gave to the world the reaping machine.

Mother continued to send out lunches, mid-forenoon, to the men in the harvest field. The farm work began earlier in the day than now. After noon-dinner, father and his men would take an hour to rest. The men would lie on the grass in the shade of the trees. Macgregor Jenkins says of the "Noon-hour." "I count my noon hour

among my most prized possessions. The noon hour has been from time immemorial dedicated to rest and refreshment for man and beast. It has remained for a new abnormal social condition to fill it with noise, confusion and digestive-wrecking provender." "The noon hour seems to have its counterpart in nature, for the hush of the noon hour is second only to the quiet of midnight."

Father cultivated the grains, wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat and corn. One year he planted flax at the head of the Old Orchard near the wagonhouse. In blossom it was a patch of blue. Father did not plant this for linen; the cotton plant was then cultivated in the South, but for mother to have the seed to make syrup for colds and poultices for sores. Mother was a wonderful doctor and nurse. She used many plants, the leaf of the prim, the balsam of the fir, life everlasting blossoms, the boneset, mustard and many other plants, in her nursing.

Buckwheat was the first grain to be planted on new ground. Father was very fond of buckwheat cakes. We very often had buckwheat cakes three times a day. Mother had a large, round, deep white dish. The cakes were baked the size of a small tea plate. A "toast" of milk, boiled, thickened with flour and seasoned with butter, salt and pepper was poured over each cake as it was placed in the dish. The pile of cakes was cut into quarters. We all preferred the cakes served this way, though we ate butter and syrup on them also.

Father threshed his grain. He did the threshing in slack time, often in winter. It required about six men to do the threshing. The threshing machine stood in the barn. The power was furnished by four horses under a



shed next the barn. One man or boy drove the horses, one fed the machine, one lifted the grain to the fan mill, turned by a man. A man filled the measure and poured the grain into the bags, held by still another man or boy. The grain was then ready for the mill or for sale. When taken to the mill, the miller took his toll and gave back the flour, "shorts" and bran.

### HOLIDAYS

This is an era of many holidays. In our childhood two holidays stand out prominently, Christmas and Easter. The one of fixed date, when we hung up our stockings for "Kriss Kringle" to fill. The good fellow who came down the chimney to fill our stockings Christmas Eve had more jingle to his name than the staid Santa Claus of today.

Saint Nicholas was a good saint, who lived in Europe in the early centuries. He did many good deeds. A nobleman who had three daughters became very poor and could not give the dowry required to procure husbands for them and they were threatened with a life of shame. Good Saint Nicholas heard of this and secretly made a large gift to the nobleman. For this and other good deeds the people set apart a day to honor Saint Nicholas by secretly sending presents to friends, and called the day Saint Nicholas' Day.

Later, Christians changed the date of the day and called the day Christmas Day. The Dutch of New Netherlands called the good giver of the gifts, Kriss Kringle, the Christ Child, and the name came into our family vocab-

ulary through our Dutch ancestor, Great-grandfather Wible.

It is said that the popular name Santa Claus came from the Germans. American children, repeating the name "Saint Nicholas," said it rapidly and twisted it into Santa Claus.

Easter, the other holiday, was a movable date. Father early instructed us that "the first Sunday after the first full moon after the Vernal Equinox was Easter Sunday." If we have full moon immediately after the 21st of March, we have an early Easter. If we have a full moon just before the 21st of March, we have a late Easter.

The number of eggs gathered the week before Easter showed a decrease. This shortage was explained Sunday morning when the boys brought in a large number of eggs, which they had hidden away, for mother to cook.

Commercial dyes were not numerous in those days and mother ingeniously used various methods to make the eggs attractive. She would cut the flowers from calico or prints and fasten them on the eggs, or tie blades of wheat around them. These, removed after boiling, left a pretty coloring on the shells. Sometimes she put eggs, after shelled, into vinegar colored by beets.

In August, when farm work was slack, father set a day for his Shore Party. This party, called Uncle Josey's Picnic, was very popular. Many people came—from even as far away as Philadelphia. The day was spent at Elsinboro Point. The dinner, bountiful, excellent, and attractively served, and with good air and good cheer was greatly enjoyed. Social intercourse, boating, bathing, and games added much pleasure to the day. One game, "Leap

Frog," participated in by the athletic young men, brought peals of laughter from the watchers.

### THE OLD HOME

Like Shakespeare's Home, all that remains of our Old Home is a cellar. This cellar has heavy thick walls and is paved with square bricks. Aunt Rachel Ware said the square bricks of the Old Kitchen floor came from England and we think the bricks of the cellar came from England also. Bricks were early made in the colonies. West Jersey had a law that bricks should be made oblong, of a specified length and width and quality. Men were appointed to examine the bricks and none could be lawfully sold without the official signature. Father, his brother and sisters had been of adult age for years when Grandmother Rebecca died. Grandmother Rebecca was but one generation removed from the first inhabitant of the Old Home, her grandfather Samuel Smith, and must have known the history of the Old Home. Father too must have known it, but father was such a busy man, having a large family to care for. We do not remember hearing him talk of the early home. Over this cellar was the "Little Parlor." The parlor of today is over the Old Cellar also.

Four long, wide millstone steps led to the western door of the long hall of the Old Home. An authority tells me the nearest millstone is at Delaware Water Gap. At the time the Old Home was built it would have been more convenient to bring millstones across the ocean than down the Delaware River. John Smith was a miller.

Many questions come to mind. What became of the

plaque, bearing the date 1700, on the southern end of the house? What became of the millstone steps? What became of the trundle bed?

Old Cellar, thou art very old! Would that some Fairy Scientist could interpret the Story that the sound waves have carried to thy underground walls! How many of our questions could then be answered! We could hear the voices of happy children, who in their turn became ancestors of succeeding generations. We would hear the light tread of the Indian's moccasined feet. We could hear the footsteps of eight generations, joyous, active, tired, mournful. We could again hear the voice of father, as morning and night at the Family Altar, he commended himself and his family to the care of the Father Above, and at each meal asked the blessing of God upon it. We could again hear mother's voice in admonition and praise, in warning counsel and encouraging words, hear her instructions for making the Sabbath a holy day and not a holiday.

To again quote, Roger Babson says, "The three greatest factors in the development of the American Nation and its prosperity have been Sabbath Observance, Family Prayer, and Church Attendance."

Blackstone, the great legal authority, says, "The profanation of the Sabbath is usually followed by a corruption of morals."

Not only Roger Babson and Blackstone, but a host of other great men, have expressed their belief in Sabbath observance. William Gladstone says, "The observance of Sunday is the main prop of the religious character of a people." The Earl of Beaconsfield has said, "Of all divine

institutions I maintain the most divine is that which secures a day of rest for man. I hold Sunday to be the most valuable blessing ever conceded to man. Sunday is the corner stone of all civilization."

Dr. Covert says, "The Sabbath was written down in the physical condition of man, before it was carved on the Mosaic Tables of Stone."

Theodore Roosevelt has said, "Experience shows that a day of rest is essential to mankind. It is demanded by civilization."

Thomas Carlyle says, "Where the Sabbath is observed, religion flourishes; where it is not, religion dies out or sinks into the degradation of meaningless forms."

The spirit of man requires time to commune with God in order that man may have inspiration to know Him.

The Sunday newspaper, the movies, the Railroad Sunday-Excursion, the commercial radio and even the auto, crowd in and leave no time for religious duties on Sunday. Near parks the rest and meditation of those who wish to observe the Sabbath is disturbed by the noise and loud cheerings of the players of ball games and other amusements allowed there on Sunday.

## HOME

The Home—the pattern of the nation.

Home—the place where a family is gathered together in unity, co-operation, and affection. The place where weary body and mind may find refuge and repose. Where the small are great and the great are small.

A home is a place of associations, memories and traditions. The home is the soul of the house. This home-soul

can dwell in a palace or a cottage. The element of cost does not enter into it. A home has in it the element of permanency. It is a part of one's self—of one's generations. The home-soul lives on after time or fire has destroyed the house. You can buy a house. A home can only be built out of the love of human hearts.

“The house which welcomes with its beauty is the one to which we turn.”

“I want a home where I can have trees and birds and green grass,” said Mrs. McLanahan—Grenfel's mother-in-law.

“Upon the widespread perpetuity of American-home-ownership depends the safety of our Republic.”—HERBERT HOOVER. In all the lands in which Mr. and Mrs. Hoover lived, they took their home with them.

“Marble floors and gilded walls can never make a home.  
But every house where Christ abides and friendship is a  
guest  
Is surely home, and home, sweet home  
For there the heart can rest.”

—HENRY VAN DYKE.

The young girl is safe who can say, after an absence from home, “It's nice to be home.”

Though he wandered far from his simple home at East Hampton, Long Island, John Howard Payne sang, “Though it's ever so lowly, there's no place like home.”

To preserve the home in all its purity and sanctity should be the object of supreme importance. We never heard our father speak a profane or vulgar word.

The American home today does not bear the permanency it did in the colonial times of South Jersey. Today

very many marriage vows are lightly taken and discord enters the home and soon the Courts declare a divorce.

In the early history of New Jersey the marriage vow was solemnly taken. These were the vows of John and Elizabeth Estaugh. John said, "Friends and neighbors, in the presence of God and you, His people, whom I desire to be my witnesses, I take this my friend Elizabeth Had-don to be my wife, promising through the Lord's assistance to be unto her a loving husband, till by death the Lord doth separate us."

Elizabeth said, "Friends, in the fear of the Lord and before you, His people, whom I declare to be my witnesses, I take John Estaugh to be my husband, promising through the Lord's assistance to be unto him a faithful and loving wife until by death the Lord shall separate us."

The marriage took place February 12, 1721.

The associations, memories and traditions are all a part of the Englishman's home. The furniture of the house, the trees and plants of the yard are all made subtly a part of the atmosphere of the home, a part of the expression of the family life.

The heart not only goes out in affection toward home, but pieces of furniture associated with it and loved ones call forth feelings akin to reverence, even when they are only a memory. The armchair in which mother sat and often took her siestas and which she gave to us when convalescing has gone. Eliza Cook defied the world, for loving an Old Armchair. "I love it! I love it! and who shall dare, To chide me for loving this Old Armchair! A Mother sat there."

The ladder chair, in which mother held so many of us,

still exists and is in the possession of her granddaughter, Mrs. John Kitchen. The cradle, the trundle bed in which we slept and the high chair in which we sat—gone!

The song writer has made the trundle bed his theme.

“The Old High Chair in the dining-room  
Is a handsomer thing by far  
Than the costliest chairs in the lonely gloom  
Of the childless mansions are.  
For the sweetest laughter the world has known  
Comes day by day from that humble throne  
And the happiest tables, morn and night,  
Have a high chair placed at the mother’s right.”

—EDGAR GUEST.

Time, fire and change have sent into oblivion most of the furnishings of my Old Home.

Mother’s parlor, not the Little Parlor, the gem of the great-grandmother’s home, but the large southern-bedroom of the ancestors, mother had for her parlor. It had a pretty carpet. I am treasuring a piece of it.

At the many-paned windows were green venetian blinds. The furniture was a sofa covered with black hair-cloth of an artistic floral design; six cane-seat chairs with a large most comfortable rocker—the one later used in the living-room by mother for her siestas and by us when convalescing; two tables, placed one on the east side, one on the west side of the room and a square stand with a locked treasure box on top. All the furniture except the chairs were veneered mahogany. The chairs were maple. By a turn the tables could be changed from oblong to square tables. The old hand-made furniture was much more unique than the machine-made furniture of today.



In front of the fireplace there was a beautiful Persian rug. After the fire I do not remember seeing the rug nor the andirons, shovel, tongs, poker and bellows.

On the high mantel were two handsome vases, and a turkey gobbler bought of an itinerant Italian peddler—one of those merchants who went about the country carrying their strikingly colored wares on their heads, which often attracted us when out riding. This turkey gobbler mother bought for the eldest brother. The base on which the image stood was fastened together by a piece of kid. By pressure a sound was made and the gobbler lifted his wings. Brother was very careful, and the gobbler decorated the mantel for years, much longer than most toys last the present generation. Sister Mary is in possession of the stand and mother's samplers and treasure box. I have three of the chairs. One table is in possession of the granddaughter Helen. The heirlooms are almost one hundred years old.

There were no paintings on the wall. There was a Currier lithograph portrait, Emma, now in possession of the granddaughter Adella. Most of the family silver has been preserved. Hannah Hall Smith willed a silver mug marked W.H. and a silver spoon marked H.H. to her son Pile. Whether existing we do not know.

The ancestors were plain people. It was many years before the Friends or even the Methodists put musical instruments into their homes and churches.

With John Smith and his family came the English characteristic, "The Home." The atmosphere, the pervading influence of the architecture and the landscaping of the Samuel Smith Home were English.

In eastern Norfolk (Norfolk the first home of John Smith of Smithfield, the last home of King George V of England) are England's oldest brick houses. "Here the picturesque gables give a suggestion of Holland. Here is the diapered brickwork shown in some of our old houses in Salem County."

### HEREDITY

Whether heredity or environment exerts the greater influence on individual character is still a subject of debate. Of heredity Dr. James Stalker says, "There is in human life a mysterious element of necessity. Everyone is born into a particular family, which has a history and character of its own, formed before he arrives. He has no choice in the matter, yet this affects his subsequent life. He may be born where it is an honor to be born, and on the contrary where it is a disgrace. He may be heir to inspiring memories and refined habits or he may have to take up a burden of physical or mental disease. A man has no choice of his father or mother, his brothers or sisters, his uncles, aunts or cousins, yet on these things, which he has no power to unlock, may depend three-fourths of his happiness."

The ancestors of the Old Homestead have passed down a good heredity to their descendants, but good heredity (for which we should be grateful to God) alone does not give character. Character is made by what we do from day to day. Our ancestors were Christians. They believed that Christ was God Himself taking on the form of man, come down to earth to teach mankind how to know and love Him. They believed in prayer to God.

## ADDENDA

*The Old Homestead and the Old Home Farm*

The Old Homestead, largely the Little Plateau of about fifty acres that attracted John Smith more than two hundred and fifty years ago, has had little changes in its boundary and on it have stood, for the centuries, the homes of the Smith and Hackett owners and tillers of the soil.

It was on this little plateau that the husbandman, Samuel Smith, began his life's work, cultivating the soil. Agassiz says, "The glacier was God's great plough and when the ice left the land it left it prepared for the hand of the farmer."

The soil did not extend to any great depth, for not far below the surface, there was left much animal and vegetable matter unpulverized. The farmer's plough turned out the glacial stones seen along Mannington's highway in my childhood days. The Mannington Mastodon was found only four feet under the surface of the meadow.

For twenty years after the death of Samuel Smith, his widow, Hannah Hall Smith, superintended the farming of the plantation and the Voice of the Past tells us she did it remarkably well.

Then came her son Pile Smith, at the meridian of life, but not robust in body. A man of fine sensibilities and devoted to learning. He was master of the Old Farm only eleven years.

Pile Smith's widow, Hannah White Smith, married Elisha Allen. Tradition does not tell us how the Old Farm fared under his administration, but it does tell us

that he was slow in giving account of his administration of Pile Smith's estate.

Samuel Smith 2nd, the fourth owner of the Old Homestead, died a young man, not thirty years of age. The Voice of the Past indicates him to have been the Gentleman Farmer.

Then for years, the Great-grandfather Joseph Hackett 1st, and then Samuel Applegate, the Little Grandmother's second husband, seem to have managed the cultivation of the land.

Soon after the death of her second husband, Samuel Applegate, the Little Grandmother, now 57 years of age, rented the Homestead to her son, Samuel Hackett 1st, Grandfather Hackett, who though never a complete owner, cherished the Homestead-Soil first cultivated by his ancestors, and carefully seeded and harvested its grain for twenty years.

Failing health forced Grandfather Hackett to give up his loved occupation and leave the Old Home. He rented his farmland and sublet the Homestead to his eldest son, father, named for his grandfather, Joseph Hackett, and given the middle name, Reeves, for his mother, Elizabeth Reeves, daughter of James and Rachel Dare Reeves.

From 1844 to 1881, one hundred and ninety-nine years after John Smith bought the Old Homestead, father toiled and labored to cultivate the soil of which his ancestor had come into possession in 1682. Father had a deep-rooted love for the Old Homestead, a love akin to that expressed by Amy Lowell when she said, "Lilacs in me because I am New England."

Father was not only highly esteemed in his home com-

munity but the following shows he was more widely esteemed.

The State of New Jersey to Joseph R. Hackett, Esquire, Greeting. The Senate and General Assembly, reposing special trust and confidence in your integrity, prudence and ability, have at a joint meeting appointed you, the said Joseph R. Hackett, to be one of the Commissioners for taking the Acknowledgment and Proof of Deeds for the Township of Mannington, County of Salem. You are therefore by these presents, commissioned Commissioner for taking acknowledgment and Proof of Deeds agreeable to law.

To have and to hold the same during the term limited by law.

In testimony whereof the Great Seal of the State is hereunto affixed. Witness Joseph D. Bedle, Governor of the State of New Jersey, at Trenton this First day of April in the year of Our Lord One Thousand eight hundred and Seventy Seven and of the Independence of the United States One Hundred and First.

By the Governor J. D. BEDLE

HENRY KELSEY

*Secretary of State.*

The Clerk's statement of the witnessing of the acceptance.

I, Jacob M. Lippincott Clerk of the County of Salem do hereby certify that the within named Joseph R. Hackett hath this day taken, subscribed and filed his official obligation and signed the Roll of Officers.

Witness my hand this April 30th 1877.

J. M. LIPPINCOTT, *Clerk*

Brother John, too, loved the Old Homestead and Farm and now his son Clarence, courageously facing the many

obstacles of today's farming, is upholding the traditional sentiment.

### SCHOOLS

Not only the continent of Europe, but also dear old England has suffered on account of religious bigotry. Our ancestors suffered persecution, imprisonment—death on account of their religious faith. The early colonists came to this new land for freedom to worship God.

Good, wise, great, far-seeing men made our Constitution, which Grover Cleveland, a great, honest, fearless man, said is the greatest document ever made by the hand of man, separated Church from State. But—alas! this great document has often been assailed, and today some would mix Church and State. A bill has been introduced into the Legislature of New York to obtain public money for parochial schools. May it never pass.

At first the early colonists educated their children in their homes under parental supervision. Then the church school and the community school were established. In time a portion of the public money was set apart for District Schools as shown by school bills to father from Elizabeth Young. Then the State set apart public money for the maintenance of *Free, Public Schools*.

Urged by the desire to know who had the taste to decorate the "Little Parlor" I soon found myself in the maze of "who was who" among the John Smiths of Fenwick Colony.

That solved, John Smith of Smithfield seemed strange and far away, but as I studied Records, Deeds and Wills he has become to me a great, wise and loving ancestor,

and I have written my story in remembrance of my ancestors.

Sailing from New York to Liverpool, I was impressed by the constant throbbing of the engine. It did not cease its beating until we were in port. So the engine, the heart, begins to throb as we begin the Journey of Life and does not cease until we come to the end of Life's Journey. Then our passport is reviewed. The character of the Passport and its reception depends upon how carefully we have studied and followed the maps, charts and compass, heredity, environment and the Spirit given to every individual. This Spirit man may accept or deny.

The Old Homestead and Farm were coexistent with many momentous events in the early history of New Jersey. It was in 1682, the year John Smith purchased his Upper Mannington Estate, that the heirs of Carteret sold East Jersey to William Penn and eleven other Quakers for £3,400 or \$17,000.

Far back in the early history of this great country, one hundred years before, what Grover Cleveland said is the "greatest manuscript ever written by the hand of man," the Constitution of the United States, was written, one lone man, Samuel Smith, having just arrived at manhood, began building himself a Home Estate. This Estate, The Smith-Hackett Estate.

The descendants of this man, a mighty host, have gone out and made homes all over the United States. They were a powerful force, both before and during the time of the American Revolution, in the building up of Great America. They have been a continuous upbuilding force since and will continue to be, to the end, providing they follow the example set by those worthy ancestors, who be-

lieved in God, honored His Day, and who tried to pattern their lives by Christ's—Christ the Son of God, who came to earth to show man how to love God, who first loved man.

In the ancestors' times the Bible was the Sunday morning reading.

Today the Sunday morning newspaper is substituted in many of our homes.

#### THE BUTTONWOOD (*PLATANUS OCCIDENTALIS*)

The buttonwood takes its *scientific* name from its broad leaves and wide-spreading branches and its *common* name from the fruit, pretty little buttonlike balls, which hang from its branches.

The buttonwood is the largest deciduous tree in North America, often growing from 130 ft.—150 ft. high and 8 ft.—11 ft. in diameter. It lives to a very great age.

Quite commonly the buttonwood is incorrectly called sycamore, especially in New England.

“Whittier has made the buttonwood celebrated in his poem entitled ‘The Sycamores’—the long row of buttonwood trees planted by the Merrimac River, where Haverhill now stands, in 1738 by the Irish pioneer, Hugh Tallant.”

Francis Schuyler Mathews tells, in his book “Familiar Trees and Their Leaves,” of a large buttonwood that in his childhood days stood in Washington Square, New York. Into its hollow trunk a gray squirrel, a pet of the policemen and children, often scampered with his nuts.

Near where the tree stood now stands “The Washington Monument.”



The "Revolutionary Sycamore" at Danbury, Conn., was standing when the settlement was built in 1685.

Our Old Buttonwood, no doubt, dated back of Colonial Times and its spreading branches suggested to John Smith of Smithfield the location for his son's home.

The buttonwood is commonly found growing along the banks of rivers and streams, and is easily identified by the annual peeling off of its bark in broad, thin brittle scales; this gives the trunk a remarkable patched color effect.

The grain of the wood is exceedingly beautiful and shows to advantage in the interior-finishing of a house.

The wood is used for furniture, for chopping-blocks, cigar-boxes.

"Only God can make a tree."

—JOYCE KILMER.

"The world is filled with billions of leaves, no two exactly alike."

—F. SCHUYLER MATHEWS.

Though I have no picture of the "Old, Old Buttonwood" that for generations gave so much pleasure and comfort to the dwellers on the Old Homestead, I am giving pictures of a very beautiful buttonwood tree that stands on the "grounds" of Mrs. Charles McCutchen, whose home is just across the street from my own.

This tree is eighty feet high. Its diameter is 4 ft. 2 in.

The gardener estimates that its branches spread over an area of one-third of an acre.

Bunyan Drake, a very old inhabitant of North Plainfield, who died a few years ago, said that eighty years ago he and boy friends played under the shade of this fine

old tree, which seemed to him then about as large as now. The tree then stood in a large field. At that time there was no Rockview Avenue, North Plainfield.

### THE OLD WELL

The old well stood about fifteen feet from the Old Kitchen door.

In the middle of the 18th century in Wellclose Square, Shadwell, London, there lived Thomas Day. Wellclose Square was a convenient place to live for a well of water was near by.

In early times even in London people depended on wells for water.

The settlers of the Fenwick Colony had either to dig wells or carry water from nearby streams.

Both the windlass and the well sweep were very ancient devices.

We think John Smith established, for his son, the windlass-type of well.

When the wooden pump was first used we do not know, but we do know when father tore down the Old Kitchen and built the addition, the shed inclosed the well and the old well is inclosed by the shed of today.

My first clear recollection of the old well goes back to the time when the water was obtained from it by means of a wooden pump. There was a trapdoor in the roof over the pump to permit Jonathan Freedland to take out the long pump stick when trouble occurred in the boxes or valves. Jonathan Freedland, the pump-man, lived in the *rough-cast* house near the "Pointers."

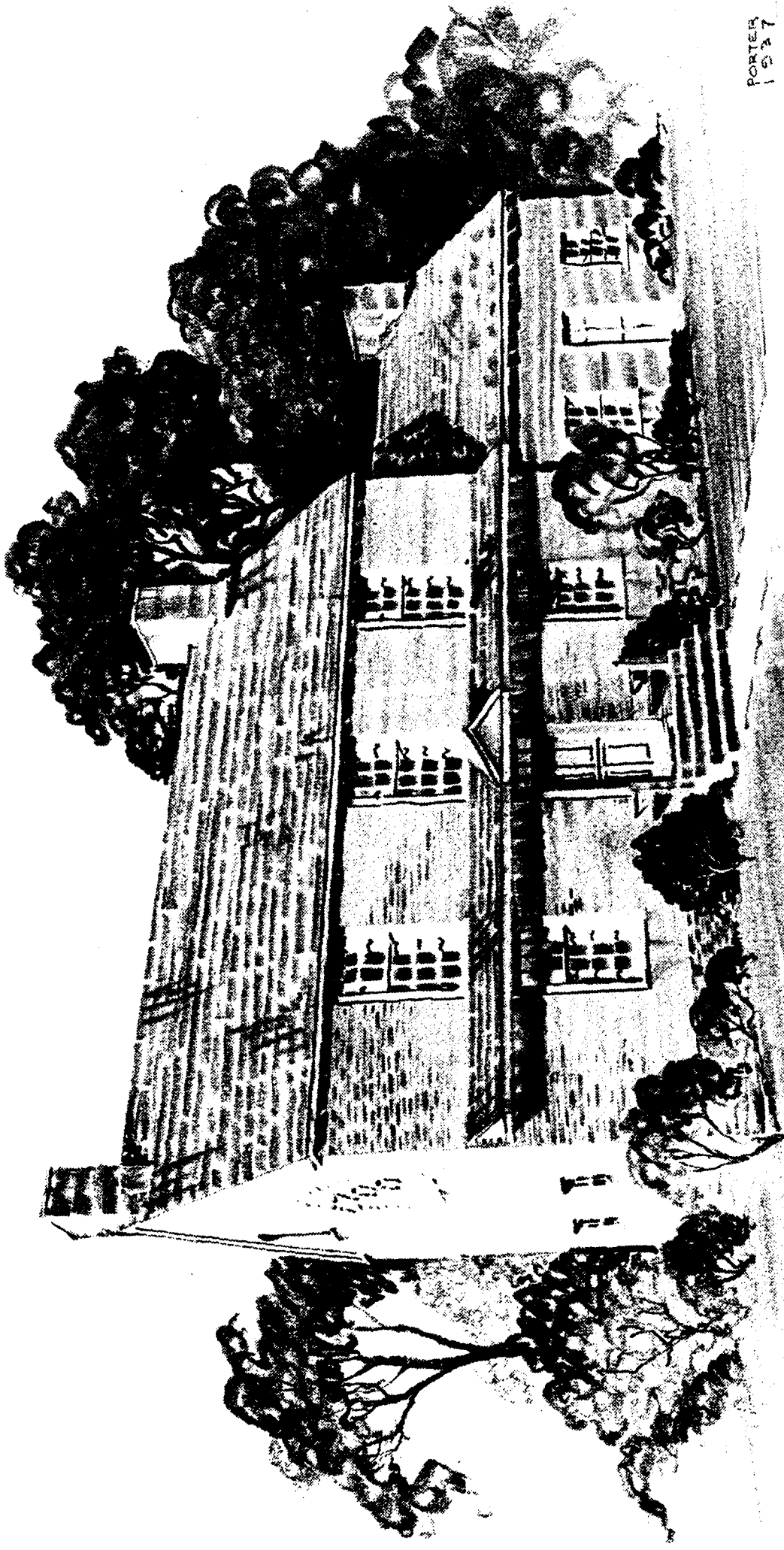
Mother said when she was young she thought Jonathan



THE FIRST HOME, BUILT IN 1684

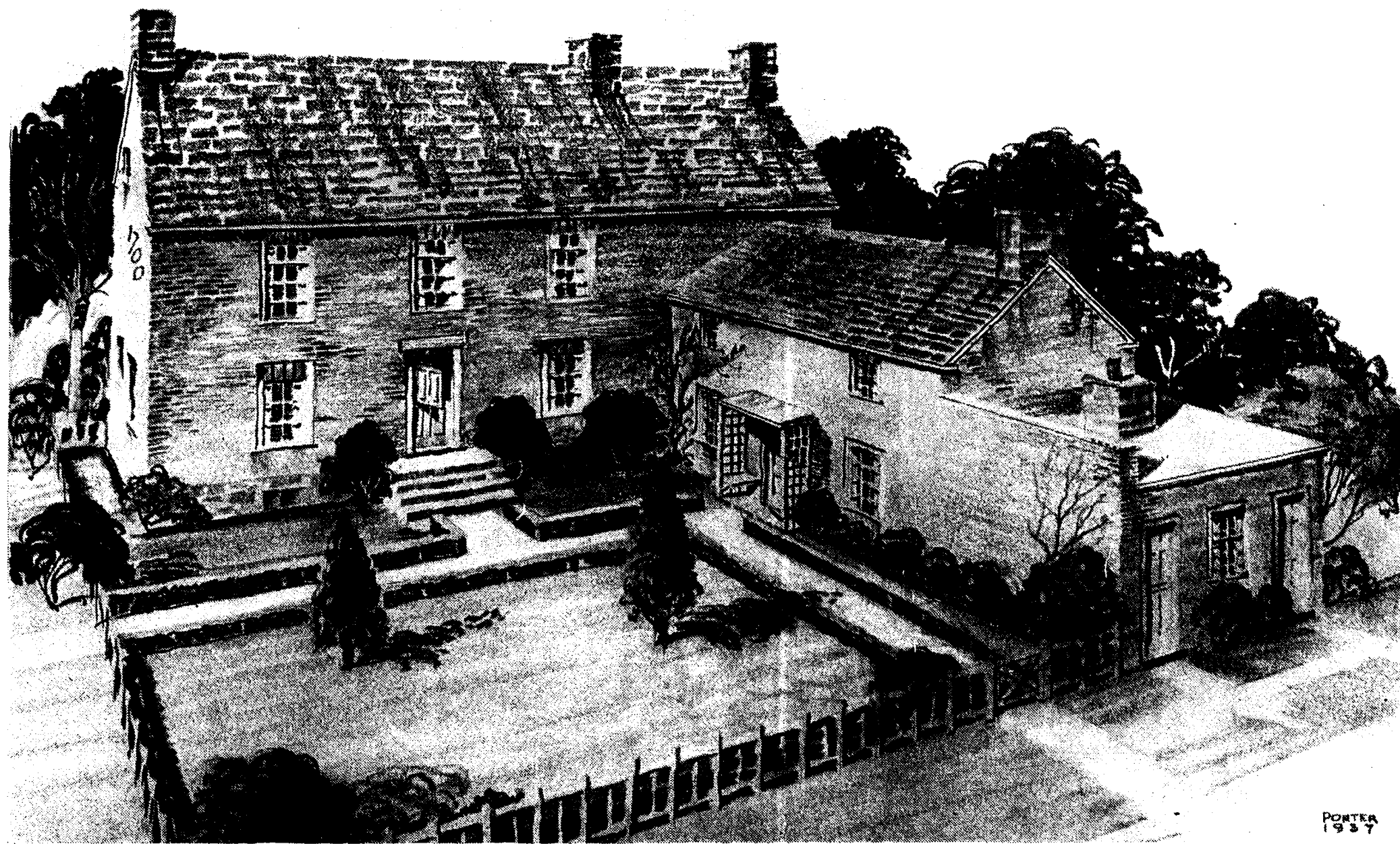
PORTER  
1937





THE SECOND HOME, BUILT IN 1700





PONTER  
1937

THE THIRD HOME, BUILT IN 1856







THE FOURTH HOME, BUILT IN 1864



Freedland's house was the most beautiful house on the Salem-Woodstown Road.

Later an iron pump replaced the wooden one, but *muscle* still had to bring up the water. Now electricity does the work.

We had no ice, and the "Old Well" was the cooling-place, in summer, for cream and butter.

To my niece Daisy I am indebted for transcribing my memory pictures of the three Old Homes of the Old Homestead and the design on the Book Cover. Daisy is the Art Teacher in the East Orange High School.

In the spring of 1937, through invitation of Governor Hoffman, Daisy was one of the Exhibitors at the Regional Art Exhibition held in Montclair.

From the 500 pictures exhibited, her picture "Winter Night," with nine others, was chosen for the State Exhibit at Trenton.



## PART III

- I. A TRIBUTE, BY CHARLES F. HACKETT
- II. BRIEF SKETCH OF THE HACKETT FAMILY BY ELIZABETH HACKETT EMMEL
- III. A GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH AND REBECCA SMITH HACKETT BY ELIZABETH HACKETT EMMEL AND EMMA HACKETT KNOX

In taking up the work my sister laid down, I have tried to fill in blank columns, but have only partly succeeded. Where there are vacancies, I hope individual families, when they come into possession of the book, will make the needed additions. E. H. K.



*I. AN HUMBLE TRIBUTE TO MY FATHER  
AND MOTHER*

By CHARLES FORD HACKETT of Parker, South Dakota

BROTHERS, SISTERS, FRIENDS:

I wish to lay a son's humble tribute to his godly Father and Mother. Next to my Heavenly Father, I owe the humble success I have had in life, in a Christian and business way, to a God-fearing father and mother. My very earliest recollections are of them—and those memories are blessed.

Through an eventful life of nearly three score years and ten, these memories are a wellspring of happiness, a monitor against evil, an anchor of righteousness unto me. I have neither the time nor the resource to go into detail recounting all these blessings of personal love, sacrifice, godly example and precept; but I wish to recall and emphasize how deeply they loved and taught and hallowed God's laws and precepts and His blessed assurance of Eternal Life with Him, with His Son and the great throngs of the redeemed through the atonement of His Son; how they showed forth "against that day" that this fleeting world is only a preparatory school for the heavenly home hereafter, a home that is not built with hands, eternal in the heavens.

Rigid were my parents in obeying God's laws as to good deeds, as to regular attendance upon divine worship

on the Lord's Day, as to maintaining Family Worship regularly, morning and evening, as to prompt attendance upon all religious duties, neighborly kindness, the support of the church, etc. My father was a great lover of good books, the Bible leading. Through good books he educated himself and fitted himself for school-teaching in early life and later for preaching the Gospel of Christ as a lay preacher of the M. E. Church in 1855. In history, sacred and profane, in Latin and Greek, in the Commentaries, in higher mathematics—he became well versed through his own tuition.

After the long day's toil he loved to search the Scriptures and educational helps to prepare a sermon for the coming Sabbath or for a revival meeting—preparing for the Sabbath, that some absent sick pastor's pulpit might be filled, or a special meeting might be aided along Gospel lines.

He was a large farmer, the head of a large family with many needs and wants—yet he did not neglect his temporal duties, but was discharging them from early dawn till starry evening. In his farm work, in our boyhood day, he led in the work—with the scythe, the grain-cradle, the plough or ax.

His influence upon his men was for righteousness also. No oath nor other sinful word was permitted and it was understood among the help and observed. On Saturday evening he made preparation for the coming Sabbath, so that the observance of the Sabbath might not be hindered nor dishonored, or church attendance delayed.

My Father loved the good old Gospel hymns and received comfort and strength from them. Often have I heard him, as he went about his work, singing gently,



“Rock of Ages, Cleft for Me,” “Jesus, Lover of My Soul” or maybe, “Lord, Thou Hast Been Our Strength in Ages Past, O Be It in Time to Come.”

I never heard my Father speak ill of anyone. He preferred to speak the good and leave the ill unsaid.

My Mother also deeply loved her Creator, Her Lord, her children and her Church. All I have said in honor of my Father I wish also to speak in honor of my Mother. The tenderest memories of her cling about me like a blessed unction. Long hours of love’s labors for her children were hers. Her children were as the apple of her eye and her love was deep enough, broad enough and sacred enough for them all, and they were many. Far into the night when they were asleep her needle made or repaired for them. At the table it was the children first, then mother afterward. Ambitions for their advancement in school, in life, deeply mindful of their spiritual, physical and educational welfare, was she. To her children ever was she a mentor, a guide.

Precept upon precept did she instill. It was she who taught me my A. B. C.’s and led me to the first assembling of letters into words and inspired me to learn to read before I was six years old, because my little primer also said (another), “Charles could read before he was six years old.” When father was away, mother read the Scripture lessons and led in the family worship. Love, labor, admonitions, precept upon precept, example upon example for good—like a holy monitor was she.

“Mother’s love, the word that sums deep bliss.” Seldom a man sees what a mother has been to him until it is too late to tell it to her. That my mother could see all her children followers of the blessed Redeemer and mem-

bers of the Church of her choice was a source of great joy to her.

Father! Mother! God's anointed! Blessed was your walk through life! great is your Heavenly Reward! Thrice blessed is your memory!

## *II. A SHORT HISTORY OF THE HACKETT FAMILY*

By ELIZABETH HACKETT EMMEL—1922

(Given at Hackett-Day Service at Woodstown Baptist Sunday School)

A GREAT educator has said, "The time to train a child is one hundred years before it is born." The heritage that has been handed down to us from our parents, grandparents and great-grandparents is and will continue to be of inestimable value to our family, if we live up to the high standard of living attained by them.

Our early ancestors were men of affairs and we read in "Shourds' History of Fenwick Colony" of Salem County, New Jersey, that among the principal landholders and residents of Mannington Township in the latter part of the 18th century was Thomas Hackett. The earliest record we have of Thomas Hackett was in 1690.

In the year 1707 the Salem Court of Records appointed as "overseer of the highway" in Mannington Township, Thomas Hackett and John Culver. April 3, 1700, Thomas Hackett and Samuel Smith were grand jurors from Mannington Township. Mannington seems to have been John Fenwick's favorite residence. In Upper Mannington he had a country home of 6000 acres, called Fenwick Grove. The land of Thomas Hackett bounded on that of Fenwick Grove.

David Hackett was a farmer also, as was also Richard Hackett, his son, for the County Records in the Clerk's

office at Salem record the fact that the "ear-marks" of the cattle of Richard Hackett were the same as those of David Hackett, his father. This was dated January 28, 1754.

In the very early days of our County of Salem there were few fences and the cattle, swine and horses were allowed to roam at large through the woods and meadows, hence each farmer had his own recorded brand or mark.

We have been unable to learn the name of Thomas Hackett's wife, but David's wife was named Elizabeth. In 1734 she was the administrator of his estate.

The wife of David's son Richard was Hannah. I think she must have been like the Hannah in the Bible who consecrated her son Samuel at such an early age, for their son, Joseph Hackett, born in 1766, grew up to be a very good man.

In 1788, twelve years after American Independence had been declared, our great-grandfather, Joseph Hackett, married Rebecca Smith, youngest daughter of Pile and Hannah White Smith, and great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Pile, after whom Pile Smith and Pilesgrove Township were named.

Pile Smith's son, Samuel, inherited his father's estate and he, dying in 1790, at the age of 29 years, left his property to his three sisters, Hannah, Elizabeth and Rebecca.

The Homestead became the property of the youngest sister, Rebecca, our great-grandmother, who in 1788 had married our great-grandfather, Joseph Hackett. The property is the "Hackett Homestead" now owned by our brother, John W. Hackett, and occupied by his son Clarence.

Our great-grandfather, Joseph Hackett, died in Febru-

ary, 1794, leaving his wife, Rebecca, with three young sons—named Thomas, Samuel and Joseph. The oldest, Thomas, was then only five years old. Late in 1795 Rebecca Smith Hackett, our great-grandmother, married Samuel Applegate. Great-grandmother Rebecca lived to be nearly 85 years of age. She was a woman of strong personality, small of stature; and a silhouette picture of her in middle life shows a sweet and gentle face. She was buried in the Baptist Cemetery in Alloway. Her youngest son, Joseph, died in infancy, but Thomas and Samuel grew to manhood and both were an honor to their parents and were God-fearing men.

Our grandfather, Samuel Hackett, son of Joseph and Rebecca Hackett, in 1813 married Elizabeth Reeves of Alloway. To them were born eight children. The oldest son, Joseph Reeves Hackett, our father, was born in 1816, and lived almost his whole life on the Hackett Homestead in Mannington.

In 1845, our father married our mother, Emeline Wible of Pilesgrove Township. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Charles Ford. To our parents were born eleven children, ten of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, and, through the blessing of God, eight of us are still living.

Our mother was born and reared near Woodstown, New Jersey. She was a daughter of Samuel and Ruth Fogg Wible, who was a daughter of David and Rachel Moore Fogg. Mother's father, Samuel Wible, was of Holland descent and was born in 1784. His wife was born in 1801.

Grandfather died in his Woodstown home. He was a Friend or Quaker and was buried in the Friends Ceme-

tery, Woodstown. The Fogg family early came from England to New Jersey as did the Reeves and Hackett families.

Our father was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and was ordained by that Church to preach the Gospel. He taught school a few years before he was married. At one time the girl he married was one of his pupils.

Early in 1921, about a month apart, our second brother, Joseph, and our youngest sister, Jennie, were called to be with their Savior, whom they loved and served.

It is to be noted that the names Thomas, Samuel and Joseph have been in our family for generations. The three sons of the first Joseph Hackett bore these names. His son Samuel's three sons were likewise so named, and three of my brothers were favored with the same good Biblical names; and we are happy because in the younger generations, so soon to succeed us, these names are still in the family.

To each of our parents and to our godly ancestors of earlier years we are deeply indebted. May God help us each to remember and cherish the unfeigned Christian faith of our parents and grandparents and so to live that the rising generations, together with us, may press onward and upward "toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

#### FROM SALEM COUNTY ARCHIVES

1690, April 20—Return of Survey by Richard Tyndall (Surveyor General), of 210 acres, at the mouth of Cedar Branch, between Hedge Run and another run, adjoining

*Thomas Hackett*, William Hall, Richard Tindall and Fenwick Grove. (This date is 15 years after the Fenwick Colony landed.)

1693, July 28—Richard Tindall deeded *Thomas Hackett* 146 acres in Tindall Valley.

Shadwell, St. Paul's District, London, was near the wharves. From here the Salem Colonists sailed. John Smith of Smithfield lived in Shadwell while waiting to sail to New Jersey. At this time John Hackett was Bishop of St. Paul's. May not Thomas Hackett have been a member of the Bishop's Family?

1714, June 7—Thomas Hackett, Sr.—Inventory of Thomas Dugdall, Mannington.

1734—Debt paid to David Hackett by Estate of Thomas Crab of Salem.

1734—Debt paid to Richard Hackett by Estate of John Hart, Salem.

1754, November 9—Hannah Hackett, Legacy, left her by her mother's cousin, William Chandler of Mannington Township. Mother's name, Mary Holtz. Legacy paid to her father, Lawrence Holtz.

“Richard Hackett used the same ear mark for his swine as did his father, David.”

NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES—ABSTRACT OF WILLS,  
VOL. II, 1730-1750

1733, July 27—*Thomas Hackett 1st*—Salem County, Yeoman. Int. Adm'rs. Richard Smith, John Pledger. Bondsman, Clement Hall, all of Salem in said county. Witnesses, John Norton, Philip Chetwood. Inventory—

£13. s. 7 made by Thomas Mason and Clement Hall. (Lib. 3, P. 360.)

1734, April 3—*David Hackett* of Salem County, Yeoman. Int. Admr'x. Elizabeth Hackett, widow. Bondsmen, William Hunt, James Mason, all of Salem County. Witnesses, John Norton, Daniel Mestayer.

1734, March 29—Inventory (Lib. 3, P. 411) £74 s. 6—includes Cattle £24. Appraisers, William Hunt, James Mason.

1771—*Richard Hackett*, James Mason, Joshua Thompson and Daniel Huddy inventoried the Estate of Bartholomew Wyatt, who died intestate.

Thomas Hackett the Immigrant Ancestor died in 1733.

David Hackett, son of the Immigrant Ancestor, married Elizabeth Nickerson. He died in 1734.

Richard Hackett, son of David, was born in 1730, married Hannah Holtz, who died in 1809.

Joseph Hackett, son of Richard, was born April 9, 1766, and married Rebecca Smith in 1788. Died February 11, 1794.

#### ANCESTORS OF REBECCA SMITH

John Smith lived in Dis, Norfolk County, England, in 1623. John Smith 2nd was born in Dis, Norfolk County, England, September 20, 1623.

Samuel Smith, second son of John Smith 2nd, and Martha Caffir, daughter of Christopher Caffir of Worsop, Nottinghamshire, England, was born in 1664. Married Hannah Hall in 1718. Died in 1737.

Pile Smith, son of Samuel and Hannah Hall Smith,



was born in 1719. Married, first, Rebecca Hedge in 1745. Rebecca Hedge died in 1746. Pile Smith married his second wife, Hannah White, in 1754. Rebecca Smith, the youngest child of Pile and Hannah White Smith, was born in 1769. Pile Smith died in 1769, when Rebecca was four months old. The genealogy of Rebecca Smith, taken from the Pile Smith Family Record, now in possession of a descendant living in Colorado, is fully given in the "Story of the Smith-Hackett Homestead."

#### REUNION OF HACKETT FAMILY

Parvin State Park, New Jersey, Aug. 31, 1932.

Descendants of Samuel and Elizabeth Reeves Hackett, married in 1813, met at Parvin State Park, August 31, 1932, and after the supper adopted the following resolutions forming an organization to be known as the Hackett Family Association.

"We, the descendants of Samuel and Elizabeth Reeves Hackett, recognizing, with gratitude to God, the great heritage that has come down to us from our godly ancestors, do organize The Hackett Family Association, for the purpose of greater fellowship with one another and for the continuance of those ideals which have been handed down to us by our Forefathers."

The officers elected for the ensuing year were:

Mr. Samuel W. Hackett, *Hon. President*

Mr. Walter S. Hackett, *President*

Mrs. John B. Kitchen, *Secretary*

Mr. Clarence E. Hackett, *Treasurer*

The officers and Mrs. Harlan B. Kelty were chosen a committee of arrangement for the time and place of the next meeting.

The following meetings have been held:

Centerton Park, New Jersey, July 28, 1933.

Country Club, Fort Elsbourg, Salem Co., New Jersey, Aug. 18, 1934.

Country Club, Fort Elsbourg, Salem Co., New Jersey, Aug. 21, 1935.

Lake Garrison, Monroeville, New Jersey, Aug. 28, 1936.

Lake Garrison, Monroeville, New Jersey, July 30, 1937.

The average attendance for the five meetings has been about 90 persons.

Of the three living branches of the Samuel Smith Family Tree (*Pile Smith, Hannah Smith Carpenter, and Elizabeth Smith Sharp*) we have considered only the *Pile Smith Branch*. Of the Pile Smith Family, we have considered, only with approximate completeness, one of the dual families of Rebecca Smith, the Smith-Hackett Family and the Smith-Applegate Family, viz., the Smith-Hackett Family. Reeves Robinson, a descendant of Thomas Hackett, 2nd, married Isabel Miller, a descendant of Elizabeth Smith Miller, a daughter of Pile Smith.

The descendants of Smith Bilderback, a descendant of Hannah Smith Bilderback, eldest daughter of Pile Smith, are named in the Genealogical Table. Thus descendants of the three sisters of Samuel Smith, 2nd, who inherited the estate, bequeathed to him by his father, Pile Smith, appear in the Genealogical Table.

An invitation has been extended to and accepted by

Mr. Reeves Robinson and family, descendants of Thomas Hackett 2nd, the brother of Samuel Hackett, married in 1813, to join the Hackett Association.

The home of Thomas Hackett 2nd was on the northern part of the estate.

Genealogical Table of Samuel Hackett's Family and an incomplete table of the Family of Thomas Hackett 2nd.

We have no "Family Record" of the Immigrant Ancestor Thomas Hackett 1st. Information has been chiefly obtained from the *Salem County Archives*.

Brother Charles F. Hackett in his Sketch of the Family traced the family name through the English to the Normans. The *French* had surnames earlier than the English. It was the Plantagenets that introduced family names into England. *Hackett*—the original name, Harcourt.

### III. A GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH AND REBECCA SMITH HACKETT

BY ELIZABETH HACKETT EMMEL and EMMA HACKETT  
KNOX

#### KEY TO THE GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE JOSEPH HACKETT FAMILY

1	2	3	4
Names: Parents or Children	Date of Birth	Parents: When Married and by whom Children: When and to whom married, etc.	Date of Death

#### ABBREVIATIONS USED:

P. Parents	M. Mother
C. Children	G.P. Grandparents
d. Daughter and died	B. Buried
s. Son	

1	2	3	4
Joseph Hackett, 1st Rebecca Smith	Apr. 9, 1766 Mar. 5, 1769	1788	Feb. 11, 1794 Oct. 8, 1853
Thomas Hackett, 2nd	Mar. 15, 1789	Dec. 28, 1820, Phebe Ann Stanger	Feb. 12, 1824
Samuel Hackett	Oct. 8, 1790	Apr. 2, 1813, Eliza- beth Reeves, d. of James and Rachel Dare Reeves	Aug. 22, 1851
Joseph Hackett, 2nd	May 22, 1794		D. in Infancy

We take Samuel Hackett next since the ownership of the Old Homestead came through the line of Samuel, the second son.

1	2	3	4
Samuel Hackett, 1st Elizabeth Reeves	Oct. 8, 1790 Jul. 19, 1792	April 2, 1813	Aug. 22, 1851 Mar. 30, 1850
Sarah Ann	Jan. 8, 1814	Mar. 3, 1836, Jos. Trullender	Jul. 14, 1838
Joseph Reeves	Dec. 1, 1816	Mar. 20, 1845, Eme- line Wible	Jan. 9, 1882
Rebecca Smith	Jan. 28, 1818	Mar. 8, 1843, John Mowers	May 30, 1875
Samuel, 2nd	Dec. 23, 1820	1847, Catherine Ru- dolph	Jan. 19, 1900
Rachel	Dec. 31, 1823	Feb. 25, 1846, Benja- min T. Ware	Sept. 23, 1908
Elizabeth	Jul. 27, 1826	Nov. 27, 1844, Sam- uel L. Bell	Feb., 1903
Hannah	Feb. 13, 1830		Mar. 17, 1840
Thomas, 3rd	Mar. 21, 1833		Apr. 8, 1838

Emeline Wible was the daughter of Samuel and *Ruth Fogg Wible*. Samuel Wible, born Feb. 6, 1784, died May 6, 1854, was the son of Samuel and Mary Wible. Samuel Wible and Ruth Fogg were married Feb. 24, 1820.

	Parents	Grandparents
Ruth Fogg	David Fogg, b. Mar. 7, 1773; d. Jan. 23, 1822	Charles Fogg Priscilla Fogg
B. Oct. 24, 1801	Rachel More, b. Apr. 17, 1773; d. Nov. 29, 1858	Elwell More Rebekah Miller More
D. Mar. 14, 1868	Were married June 7, 1797	

Father Joseph Reeves Hackett became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Allowaystown before he was eighteen years of age and held his membership in that church until his death. Mother, Emeline Wible, early in life joined the Baptist Church in Woodstown. This was her only church. Father and mother are buried in the family lot in the Woodstown Baptist Cemetery.

Grandfather Wible's farm was on the Old Salem Road, not far from the County Home. The house still stands. The barn was burned a few years ago. Grandfather Wible was a Friend. Grandfather Wible had a relative named Huggins, who gave a lease of 99 years to the Friends Society in Woodstown to erect a meetinghouse thereon. When the time expired there was some talk by the heirs of claiming the land, but since they were so numerous it was decided not to attempt it.

1	2	3	4
Joseph Reeves Hackett	Dec. 1, 1816	Mar. 20, 1845, by Rev. Charles Ford, a Methodist Episcopal Minister	Jan. 9, 1882
Emeline Wible	Sept. 13, 1823		Mar. 25, 1900
Samuel Wible, 1st	Oct. 26, 1846	Sept. 18, 1870, Mary Stow, d. of Thomas B. and Elizabeth Kirby Stow	Oct. 12, 1933
Joseph Reeves, 2nd	Mar. 25, 1848	Mar. 22, 1871, Eliza Cook, d. of John and Emily Woodruff Cook	Jan. 22, 1921
Emma Ellen	Nov. 14, 1849	Dec. 25, 1889, Reuben Knox, s. of Samuel and Mary Kerr Knox	
Thomas Yarrow	Feb. 19, 1851	1877, Della Foster, d. of Rollins and Rebecca Newkirk Foster	Aug. 19, 1927
Charles Ford	May 20, 1853	Oct. 26, 1880, Carrie McIntire, d. of Rev. James McIntire, a Home Missionary	Oct. 27, 1926
Elizabeth Reeves	Nov. 28, 1854	Sept. 18, 1895, Albert S. Emmel, s. of John C. and Elizabeth Craig Emmel. Father, born Jan. 8, 1819; mother, born Oct. 12, 1821	Nov. 29, 1935
John Wesley	Jun. 21, 1856	May 18, 1880, Mary E. Stackhouse, d. of Wm. Henry and Elizabeth Doyle Stackhouse	Feb. 2, 1926
Ruth Anna	Dec. 13, 1857		Sept. 9, 1858
Edward Ambler	May 3, 1859	May 15, 1890, Margaret Maxwell. June, 1906, Marie McIlwain	Feb. 9, 1924
Mary Ann	Jul. 8, 1861		
Jane (Jennie) Yarrow	Mar. 17, 1863	Apr. 1, 1889, Wm. H. Collins, s. of Jos. and Martha Collins	Feb. 27, 1921

1	2	3	4
Samuel Wible Hackett Mary Elizabeth Stow		Sept. 18, 1870, in Salem by Rev. H. G. Mason, Pastor Memorial Baptist Church	
Walter Stow, 1st	Sept. 14, 1872	Mar. 9, 1892, Adella Lynch, d. of Helms Lynch	
Emma Ellen	Jul. 27, 1874	Jul. 4, 1891, James Ridgway, Nov. 7, 1914, Andrew Fegenbush	
Anna	Mar. 5, 1876		Oct. 28, 1879
Elizabeth Stow	Oct. 2, 1878	Feb. 25, 1903, Edward Harvey	
Edwin	Aug. 14, 1887		Dec. 17, 1887

1	2	3	4
Walter Stow Hackett Adella Lynch		Mar. 9, 1892	
Walter Stow, 2nd	Nov. 30, 1903		May, 1904
Samuel Hildreth	Apr. 26, 1906	Feb. 20, 1937, Mrs. Mae Kille Curley	
Joseph Reeves, 3rd	Apr. 26, 1906	Jan. 1, 1925, Ethel B. Patrick, d. of Samuel and Ida Lawrence Patrick	
Ralph	Jan. 16, 1910		Apr. 21, 1911



1	2	3	4
Samuel Hildreth Hackett		Feb. 20, 1937, in Ped- ricktown Baptist Church, by Rev. Dan Morgan. Mrs. Mae Kille Curley, d. of Mr. and Mrs. David Kille	
Mae Kille Curley			

1	2	3	4
Joseph Reeves Hackett, 3rd Ethel Bond Patrick		Jan. 1, 1925	
Betty Ann	Jun. 21, 1926		
Joseph Winn	Aug. 18, 1929		
Ida Marie	Apr. 11, 1934		

1	2	3	4
James Ridgway Emma Ellen Hackett		Jul. 4, 1891	
Frank B.	1891	Aug. 26, 1911, Anna Mink; 1919, Kath- leen Camp	Oct. 9, 1928
Myrtle H.	Nov. 27, 1893	Oliver McElroy	
Olive Young	Aug. 27, 1896		Jul. 11, 1897
Olive Young, 2nd	Mar. 24, 1900	Oct. 26, 1920, Norman Hurley	
Samuel Hackett	Jul. 11, 1902	Mary Winter	

1	2	3	4
Frank B. Ridgway Anna Elizabeth Mink		Aug. 26, 1911, in Wil- mington, Delaware	
Muriel	Aug. 31, 1914		

1	2	3	4
Oliver McElroy Myrtle Ridgway			
Donald Ridgway	Feb. 1, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Norman Hurley Olive Y. Ridgway		Oct. 26, 1920, by Rev. H. K. Myers	
Ruth Keen	Oct. 15, 1921		

1	2	3	4
Samuel Hackett Ridgway Mary Winter			
Edith Hackett	Apr. 15, 1926		
Dorothy Jean	Feb. 28, 1927		
Samuel Hackett, Jr.	Jun. 22, 1928		

*A Genealogical Table*

1	2	3	4
Joseph Reeves Hackett, 2nd		Mar. 22, 1871, by Rev. James Thorn, Pastor, Baptist Church, Woods- town	
Eliza Cook			
Frank Cook	Dec. 27, 1871		May 10, 1885
Charles Ford, 2nd	Mar. 6, 1873	Jan. 16, 1893, Laura Shultz	
Helen Cook	Sept. 17, 1877	Joseph Duffield	
Arthur B.	Jun. 21, 1880	Dec. 25, 1912, Martha Wible	
Oscar G.	Jun. 21, 1880		Apr. 23, 1937
Joseph Loren	Apr. 1, 1887	1908, Josephine M. Fowser, d. of Henry Winter and Sarah E. Gosling Fowser	

1	2	3	4
Charles Ford Hackett, 2nd Laura B. Shultz		D. of Jos. K. and Emily Dubois Shultz	
Bertha May	Mar. 28, 1893	Jan. 24, 1917, Gran- ville Coles	
Joseph Earl	Feb. 5, 1895	Dec. 10, 1921, Olive Whitesell	
Frank Russell	Jun. 1, 1900	Jul. 3, 1932, Helen Bailey	
Charles Milton	Mar. 14, 1905	Aug. 24, 1932, Caro- lyn Neusues	
Emily Dubois	Jan. 4, 1907	John Campbell	
Carlton Cook	Oct. 7, 1910	Jun. 30, 1934, Jane Robinson Patrick	

1	2	3	4
Granville Coles Bertha May Hackett		Salem, N. J., by Rev. H. R. Myers	
Lauraetta	Nov. 7, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Joseph Earl Hackett Olive Whitesell		D. of James and Marie Atkinson Whitesell	
Miriam	Jul. 26, 1922		
Doris	May 23, 1924		
Frances L.	Apr. 28, 1929		

1	2	3	4
Frank Russell Hackett Helen Bailey		Jul. 3, 1932, d. of Rev. — Bailey	
Russell Loren	Dec. 18, 1936		

1	2	3	4
Charles Milton Hackett Carolyn Neusues		Of Pennsylvania	
Charles Milton, Jr.	Aug., 1933		

*A Genealogical Table*

1	2	3	4
John Campbell Emily D. Hackett		Oct. 15, 1931	

1	2	3	4
Carlton Cook Hackett Jane Robinson Patrick		Jun. 30, 1934	

1	2	3	4
Joseph Duffield Helen Cook Hackett		Nov. 4, 1911	
Leon			

1	2	3	4
Arthur B. Hackett Martha B. Wible		Dec. 25, 1912, d. of Joshua and Martha Stretch Wible	
Alice Ware	Dec. 30, 1913		
Charlotte Bond	Aug. 18, 1915	July 3, 1937, C. Harold Ott	
Arthur Ralph	Nov. 1, 1918		
Joshua Irving	Nov. 30, 1925		

1	2	3	4
C. Harold Ott Charlotte Bond Hackett		Jul. 3, 1937, Woods- town, N. J.	

1	2	3	4
Joseph Loren Hackett Josephine M. Fowser		1908	
Mildred Lillian	Nov. 4, 1908	Apr. 19, 1930, J. Gil- bert Hancock, s. of Richard Hancock	
Carol W.	Jul. 15, 1914		Apr. 6, 1933

1	2	3	4
J. Gilbert Hancock Mildred Lillian Hackett		Married by Rev. C. E. Tilton	

1	2	3	4
Reuben Knox	Apr. 28, 1850	Salem, N. J., Dec. 25, 1889, by Rev. Ad- dison Parker, Pas- tor, Bapt. Church, Morristown, N. J.	Mar. 12, 1930
Emma Ellen Hackett			

Reuben Knox was the author of three law books: "Law of Married Women," copyrighted, 1912; "Law of Real Property Mortgages," copyrighted, 1918; "Chattel Mortgages in New Jersey, including Conditional Sales Act," copyrighted, 1918. Sonny & Sage, Publishers.

*A Genealogical Table*

1	2	3	4
Thomas Y. Hackett, 1st Mary Adella Foster		By Rev. — Palmer. D. of Rollins and Rebecca Newkirk Foster	Oct. 11, 1925
Carrie D.	Sept. 20, 1877	Dec. 17, 1904, John B. Kitchen, at Daretown, N. J.	
Mary Adella	May 13, 1879	Teaches Art in East Orange, N. J., High School	
Chester Ware	Nov. 25, 1880	Jun. 17, 1911, Ethel Smith	
Rollins Foster	Nov. 13, 1882	Apr. 8, 1906, Ivy Johnson	
Herbert	Dec. 30, 1884		
Louise D.	Aug. 9, 1890	Aug. 4, 1915, Martin B. Parker	
Josephine Reeves	Oct. 23, 1892	Oct. 12, 1917, Morvin Bostwick	
Thomas Y., 2nd	Jan. 28, 1895	Dec. 31, 1922, Nellie McWilliams	

1	2	3	4
John B. Kitchen Carrie D. Hackett	S. of Henry and Mary E. Nelson Kitchen. Grandson of Hon. Beth- uel M. Kitchen and Rev. John and Sara Harmon Nelson		
Miriam	Oct. 2, 1905		
John B., Jr.	Mar. 22, 1916		
Robert Henry	Mar. 11, 1920		

*The Old Homestead*

1	2	3	4
Chester Ware Hackett Ethel Smith		D. of Stephen and Hannah Johnson Smith	
Quinton R.	Feb. 4, 1913	Mar. 27, 1937, Lida Mae Shaffer	
Ruth Marian	Jan. 25, 1923		

1	2	3	4
Quinton Reeves Hackett Lida Mae Shaffer		Camden, N. J., Rev. Clifford J. Hewitt	

1	2	3	4
Rollins Foster Hackett Ivy Johnson		D. of George D. and Rezinah Coles Johnson	
Rezinah Josephine	Sept. 24, 1907	Feb. 20, 1929, Rev. A. G. Williams, Lester Thomas Rook	
Hazel Della	Sept. 7, 1908	Aug. 29, 1930, Rev. A. G. Williams, David P. Dare	
George Johnson	Aug. 9, 1913		
R. Curtis	Sept. 2, 1916	Sept. 4, 1937, Agnes Moore, Rev. Irving Walton	

1	2	3	4
Lester Thomas Rook Rezinah Josephine Hackett		By Rev. A. G. Wil- liams, Pastor, Dare- town B. Church	
Ivy Jean Rook	Nov. 23, 1931		



1	2	3	4
David P. Dare Hazel Della Hackett			
J. Marvin Dare	Sept. 20, 1933		

1	2	3	4
R. Curtis Hackett Agnes Moore Hackett		D. of Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Moore	

1	3	4
Martin P. Parker Louise D. Hackett	S. of Edward H. and Frances M. Stebbins Parker. Martin was born in Middleboro, Mass.	
Barbara Louise	Nov. 22, 1916	
Jean Foster	Jul. 17, 1921	

1	2	3	4
Morvin Bostwick Josephine Reeves Hackett		S. of Eugene and Martha Lizzie Sturr Bostwick	
Martha Louise	Feb. 22, 1919		
Morvin, Jr.	Jun. 23, 1920		
Joseph Hackett	Jun. 3, 1927		

1	2	3	4
Thomas Y. Hackett, 2nd Nellie McWilliams		By Rev. H. Myers. D. of Joseph Ches- ter and Gertrude Harris McWilliams	
Marian Gertrude	Sept. 28, 1923		
Thomas Y., 3rd	Oct. 2, 1927		
Martin Harris	Jan. 4, 1929		
Richard Foster	Sept. 17, 1930		

1	2	3	4
Charles Ford Hackett, 1st Carrie McIntire		By Rev. James Mc- Intire in Janesville, Iowa	
Elizabeth Irene	Aug. 14, 1881	Sept. 16, 1908, Charles Rodenbach of Cedar Falls, Iowa	
Charles Ford, Jr.	Sept. 16, 1883	Jun. 24, 1905, Mina Clarissa Martin	
Alma Emeline	Jun. 1, 1886	Aug. 12, 1913, Her- man F. Ludwig	
Clara Mabel	Sept. 24, 1890		

1	2	3	4
Charles Ford Hackett, Jr. Mina Clarissa Martin	Capt. Ford Hackett went to France in the World War. Were married in South Haven, Michigan		
Ellis Chapman	May 5, 1908	Aug. 8, 1931, Emma Dissing	
Catherine Enid	Apr. 18, 1909		
Sarah Elaine	Apr. 10, 1910	Nov. 27, 1931, Carl Grant Druley	
Ruth Fordette	Dec. 29, 1911	Aug. 19, 1933, Lester Merrill	
Paul Martin	Dec. 30, 1912		Aug. 14, 1913
Charles Nathaniel	Feb. 27, 1914		Aug. 6, 1916

1	2	3	4
Ellis Chapman Hackett Emma Dissing		Aug. 28, 1931, in Custer, S. D. Ellis is Superintendent of Schools, Martin, S. D.	
Marie Antoinette	Sept. 13, 1932		

1	2	3	4
Carl Grant Druley Sarah Elaine Hackett		Wilmington, Minnesota, Nov. 27, 1931. Elaine lives in Northville, S. D.	

1	2	3	4
Lester Merrill Ruth Fordette Hackett		Canton, S. D., Aug. 19, 1933. Ruth lives near Parker, S. D.	
Marcia Ruth	Mar. 29, 1937		

1	2	3	4
Herman F. Ludwig, M.D. Alma Emeline Hackett		Aug. 21, 1913, in Par- ker, S. D. Now live in San Diego, Cal.	
Carolyn Margarette	Aug. 11, 1917	Gale Paul Bartlett, May 28, 1937	

1	2	3	4
Gale Paul Bartlett Carolyn Margarette Ludwig		Fairmount Baptist Church, San Diego, Cal.	

1	2	3	4
Albert S. Emmel		Lived in Glassboro and Woodbury, N. J., Washington, D. C. Both died in Salem, N. J. Albert S. Emmel, s. John C. Emmel, b. Jan. 8, 1819, and Elizabeth Craig, b. Oct. 12, 1821	
Elizabeth Reeves Hackett			
Emma H. Emmel	Dec. 7, 1898		Dec. 9, 1898

1	2	3	4
John W. Hackett Mary E. Stackhouse		May 18, 1880, in Stanhope, N. J.	Feb. 20, 1926 Jul. 1, 1901
Clarence Elbert	Feb. 20, 1881	Mar. 2, 1910, Lillian Hunt	
John Wesley, 2nd	May 17, 1898	March, 1921, Corina Ruhl	

1	2	3	4
Clarence E. Hackett Lillian Hunt		Pedricktown. D. of Jacob Justin and Sara Given Hunt	
Claude Hunt	Mar. 23, 1911	Apr. 3, 1932, Amelia Trullender	
Mary Elizabeth	Jan. 22, 1914		
Clarence Elbert, 2nd	Jun. 30, 1922		

1	2	3	4
Claude Hunt Hackett Amelia Trullender		Apr. 3, 1932	

1	2	3	4
John Wesley Hackett, 2nd. Corina Ruhl	D. of Samuel and Rachel M. Coles Ruhl G. Granddaughter of Dr. Daniel and Rachel Macaltioner Mead		
Dorothy Evelyn	Dec. 9, 1921		
Raymond W.	Dec. 13, 1922		
Ella Stackhouse	Dec. 22, 1923		
John Wesley, 3rd	Jan. 30, 1927		
Rachel Mead	Oct. 7, 1928		
Lillian Hunt	Feb. 5, 1932		
Elizabeth Emeline	Apr. 6, 1935		

1	2	3	4
Edward Ambler Hackett Margaret Maxwell		Minneapolis, May 15, 1890, by Rev. Way- land Hoyt	
Muriel Reeves	Feb. 15, 1891	Jun. 18, 1921, George Hingeley	
Genevieve L.	Nov. 4, 1892		Aug. 20, 1898
Wayland Maxwell	Apr. 26, 1896	May 18, 1916, Mary Ellen Pressly	
Edward Ambler Hackett Marie McElwain		June, 1906	
Marjorie M.	Sept. 5, 1907	Vernon Foltz	

1	2	3	4
George Hingeley Muriel Reeves Hackett		Kansas City, Missouri, Jun. 18, 1922. Now live in Oklahoma City, Okla.	
Jean Marie	Feb. 8, 1923		
Marjorie Joy	Aug. 16, 1927		

1	2	3	4
Wayland M. Hackett Mary Ellen Pressly	Olathe, Kansas, by Rev. — Culpepper, a Methodist Episcopal Minister, May 18, 1916		
Virgil Wayland	Feb. 17, 1918		
Bruce Edward	Jan. 23, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Vernon Foltz Marjorie M. Hackett			
Veralie Joy	1931		

1	2	3	4
William H. Collins Jennie Y. Hackett	By Rev. Delavan DeWolf, Pastor of Memorial Baptist Church, Salem, N. J., Apr. 1, 1889		
Paul H. Collins	Nov. 4, 1894	Jun. 5, 1920, Grace Lloyd	

The end of the Genealogical Table of the family of Joseph Reeves Hackett 1st.

1	2	3	4
John Mowers Rebecca S. Hackett		Mar. 8, 1843	
Sarah E.	Jan. 26, 1844		Sept. 16, 1844
Annie Kates	May 16, 1847	Oct. 4, 1871, August Klages	Apr. 22, 1932
Samuel Hackett	Sept. 9, 1848		Feb. 14, 1912
Mary Ellen	Aug. 26, 1851		Jan. 3, 1929

1	2	3	4
August Klages Annie Kates Mowers		Millville, N. J.	
Mary Dora	May 12, 1873	Dec. 28, 1896, Arthur G. Villee	
Josephine Rebecca	Dec. 2, 1874	For years principal of Schools in Camden, N. J.	

1	2	3	4
Arthur G. Villee Mary Dora Klages		Camden, N. J.	
Ralph Klages	Oct. 19, 1897	August, 1920	
Horace Luther	Jul. 9, 1900		

1	2	3	4
Ralph Klages Villee ?		Mary Dora Klages Villee's family lives in the South	
Mary Adele Villee	Jul. 9, 1922		
Patricia Villee	Jan., 1925		

The end of the Genealogical Table of the family of Rebecca Hackett Mowers.



*A Genealogical Table*

1	2	3	4
Samuel Hackett, 2nd Catherine Rudolph	When first married lived on a farm adjoining the Old Homestead Farm. Moved to Quinton on Alloway Creek		Mar. 14, 1866
Hannah	Dec. 4, 1847	Apr. 7, 1870, Sylvanus Sheppard	Jan. 18, 1934
Elizabeth Reeves	Sept. 8, 1850	Nov. 24, 1869, Rev. John Gaskill	Jun. 26, 1937, in Salem. B. in Camden
Susannah R.	Jun. 14, 1854	Apr. 19, 1888, John K. Costill	Jun. 14, 1910
William R.	Dec. 25, 1861	Dec. 24, 1881, Mary Jane Fowser	May 26, 1923

1	2	3	4
Sylvanus Sheppard Hannah Hackett		A merchant in Quinton, N. J., d. in Salem, N. J.	Feb. 18, 1924 Jan. 18, 1934
Ella P.	Aug. 3, 1872	Mar. 7, 1894, Richard Ware	
Margaret	Oct. 10, 1873		Aug. 18, 1874
Elizabeth	Jul. 11, 1879		

1	2	3	4
Richard Ware Ella P. Sheppard		Home in Salem, N. J. By Friends Ceremony	Mar. 25, 1926
Anna	Jan. 5, 1896	Dec. 15, 1917, William H. Fogg	
Marian	Aug. 12, 1897	Dec. 3, 1926, Adolph A. Walkling, M.D.	
William Petitt	Jan. 22, 1901	Aug. 18, 1928, Grace Lindermuth	

1	2	3	4
William H. Fogg Anna Ware		Live on a farm near Salem, New Jersey	
William H. Fogg, Jr.	Aug. 11, 1918		
Marian M.	Oct. 31, 1922		

1	2	3	4
Dr. Adolph Walkling Marian Ware		Live in Philadelphia, Pa.	
Richard Ware	Dec. 3, 1926		
Robert Adolph	Sept. 11, 1931		

1	2	3	4
William Pettitt Ware Grace Linderemuth		Live in Salem, N. J.	
Mary Louise	Aug. 5, 1932		

1	2	3	4
Rev. John Gaskill Elizabeth R. Hackett		Had many homes	Mar. 1, 1887
Catherine H.	Oct. 7, 1870	William H. Morris	Apr. 21, 1889
Emma B.	Mar. 31, 1872	Apr. 10, 1894, George Kirk	
Gertrude C.	Aug. 28, 1875	Dec. 5, 1908, Clarence L. Sinnickson	
B. Franklin	Jul. 16, 1878	Jul. 11, 1914, Florence Hahn	
Charles Hill	Jan. 30, 1881	Jun. 21, 1905, Mary Morton	

1	2	3	4
George Kirk Emma B. Gaskill		Live in Salem, N. J.	
Helen G.	Feb. 21, 1897	Jun. 1, 1921, Russell Wismer	

1	2	3	4
Russell Wismer Helen G. Kirk		Jun. 1, 1921	

1	2	3	4
Clarence L. Sinnickson Gertrude C. Gaskill		Lived in Salem. Now lives in Jamaica, L. I.	Jan. 21, 1933
Clifford G.	Oct. 23, 1911		
Clarence L., 2nd	Dec. 7, 1912		
Franklin G.	Dec. 1, 1915		
Lloyd	Jan. 24, 1919		

1	2	3	4
Charles Hill Gaskill	Jan. 30, 1881	Address, 801 Kenilworth Ave., Oak Park, Chicago, Ill. Jun. 21, 1905, Salem, N. J., by Rev. J. S. Read. Mary Morton, d. Isaac Newton and Sarah Faunce Morton	
Mary Morton	Oct. 11, 1880		
Charles Hill Gaskill, 2nd	Aug. 29, 1906	Feb. 1, 1927, Marjorie Carr Liedtke	
John Morton	Mar. 10, 1909	Harriet Belle Thompson	
Robert Morton	Apr. 20, 1913	Dec. 4, 1936, Marie Grapo	

1	2	3	4
Charles Hill Gaskill, 2nd		Address, 6831 West 19th St., Berwyn, Ill. Crown Point, Ind. by Rev. H. H. Kent	
Marjorie Carr Liedtke	Dec. 10, 1907		
James Morton	Jun. 17, 1929		

1	2	3	4
John Morton Gaskill		Aug. 3, 1931, Ottersein, Ind., by Rev. Ulysses Grant Abbot	
Harriet Belle Thompson	Feb. 1, 1908		
Richard Charles	Feb. 4, 1934		

*A Genealogical Table*

1	2	3	4
Robert Morton Gaskill Marie Grapo	Apr. 20, 1913 Oct. 19, 1912	Dec. 4, 1936, Evansville, Ill., by Rev. Ray Honeywell	

1	2	3	4
William Reeves Hackett (youngest child of Samuel Hackett, 2nd Mary Jane Fowser	Were married at Quinton, Dec. 24, 1881. William R. Hackett lived all his life by Monmouth River, alias Alloway Creek, where his immigrant ancestor, John Smith, established his home		
Samuel	Jun. 10, 1885		Apr. 27, 1886
Elizabeth Fowser	Feb. 26, 1887	Nov. 14, 1908, Harlan B. Kelty	
Samuel, 3rd	Jul. 27, 1889	Jun. 7, 1922, Anna Finlaw	
Jennie R.	Apr. 21, 1892		Oct. 30, 1896

1	2	3	4
Harlan B. Kelty Elizabeth F. Hackett		S. of Samuel L. Kelty. Quinton, N. J., by Rev. I. S. Hankins, Nov. 14, 1908	
Isabel H.	May 17, 1914	Jul. 29, 1932, Clifford Raymond Hunt	
Samuel L.	Jun. 20, 1918		
Harlan B. Kelty, Jr.	Mar. 26, 1922		Apr. 15, 1922

1	2	3	4
Clifford Raymond Hunt Isabel Hackett Kelty		Live near Pedrick- town, N. J.	
James Raymond	May 24, 1933		

1	2	3	4
Samuel Hackett, 3rd Anna Finlaw		Jun. 7, 1922. Live near Quinton, N. J.	
Samuel W., 2nd	Mar. 16, 1923		
Joseph Finlaw	Jan. 16, 1927		
Wm. R. Hackett, 2nd	May 1, 1928		

The end of the Genealogical Table of the family of Samuel Hackett 2nd.

1	2	3	4
Benjamin Thacara Ware Rachel Hackett	Oct. 12, 1819 Dec. 31, 1823	Feb. 25, 1846. Their home was Bridgeton, N. J.	Jan. 10, 1904 Sept. 23, 1908
Sarah Stratton	Dec. 12, 1847	Nov. 24, 1892, Calvin F. Dilks, owner Dilks' Mill near Alloway	May 7, 1920
Samuel Chester	Aug. 21, 1849	Apr. 21, 1886, Esther Stewart	May 19, 1922
Ella Frances	Oct. 14, 1853		Aug. 31, 1854
Belle	Jul. 14, 1857	Mar. 24, 1886, Harry L. Maguire	
Albert Emmel	Aug. 3, 1859		Feb. 22, 1860
Maurice	Mar. 29, 1863		Nov. 3, 1864
Lillian Bell	Jun. 23, 1866	Nov. 12, 1890, Harry K. Mulford	
Mary Read	Oct. 28, 1867	Jun. 19, 1902, William Read Elmer	Mar. 7, 1931

1	2	3	4
Harry Lees Maguire		S. of James and Mary Izzard Maguire. G.S. of Robert and Dorothea Cartney Maguire. Lives in Nutley, N. J.	Dec. 9, 1889
Belle Ware			
Florence Percival	Jan. 18, 1887	Teaches in Nutley, N. J.	

1	2	3	4
Harry K. Mulford		Founder of H. K. Mulford Drug Co. of Philadelphia. H. K. Mulford, Chemist later	
Lillian Bell Ware			
Marian Ray	Feb. 17, 1892	Apr. 30, 1918, Lt.-Col. Robert Edes Kimball	Jan. 18, 1919
Henry Kendall	Dec. 11, 1893	Sept. 14, 1918, Jeannette Shaeffer	
Esther Stewart	Mar. 6, 1895	Oct. 3, 1917, Arthur Leon Meyer	Jun. 25, 1932
Lillian Ware	Feb. 12, 1902	Jun. 18, 1925, Harold Henry Fehr	

1	2	3	4
Lieut. Henry Kendall Mulford Jeannette Shaeffer		Live at St. Davids, Pa.	
Elizabeth Shaeffer	May 1, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Arthur Leon Meyer Esther Stewart Mulford		Oct. 3, 1917 Home, Pennsylvania near Philadelphia	Jun. 25, 1932
Marian Mulford	Mar. 20, 1921		
Suzanne	Jun. 8, 1923		

1	2	3	4
Harold Henry Fehr Lillian Ware Mulford			



1	2	3	4
William Read Elmer		Jun. 19, 1902. Lived in Bridgeton, N. J. Supt., Ferracute Machine Works	Feb. 13, 1929
Mary Read Ware	Oct. 28, 1867	An Artist	Mar. 7, 1931
Robert William	Jul. 2, 1903		
William Read, Jr.	Mar. 3, 1907		

Robert William Elmer, graduate of Lehigh University, Pennsylvania.

William Read Elmer, Jr., graduate of Wharton College.

The end of the Genealogical Table of the family of Rachel Hackett Ware.

The father of Carrie McIntire Hackett, the wife of Charles Ford Hackett 1st, was Rev. James McIntire, who was born in New York, September 22, 1827. Married Sarah Schwartz in 1850. Graduated from Rochester University in 1853. Was pastor of churches in New York, Wisconsin and Iowa. A Home Missionary in Dakota Territory.

1	2	3	4
Samuel L. Bell	Lived on a farm near Alloway, N. J. Moved to Salem, then to Philadelphia. Their last home was in Camden, N. J.		
Elizabeth Hackett			Feb., 1903
Sarah Elizabeth	Oct. 18, 1846	Jun. 29, 1882, William Robinson	Feb. 22, 1922
Other children were born, but died in childhood			

1	2	3	4
William Robinson Sarah Elizabeth Bell		Jun. 29, 1882. Lived in Pennsylvania Mining District	Husband died before wife
Lillian Bell			Died ?
Joseph Bell			

1	2	3	4
Joseph Bell Robinson Viola — Robinson			
Lillian Bell			
William			
Other children, names not known			

End of the line of Samuel Hackett, 1st, second son of Joseph Hackett, 1st, and Rebecca Smith, daughter of Pile and Hannah White Smith.

Descendants of Thomas Hackett, 2nd, first son of Joseph Hackett, 1st, and Rebecca Smith, daughter of Pile and Hannah White Smith.

1	2	3	4
Thomas Hackett, 2nd Phebe Ann Stanger	Mar. 15, 1789	Dec. 28, 1820	Feb. 12, 1824
Mary Ann	Sept. 29, 1822	1846, Jacob Paulin Reeves	Oct. 27, 1893

1	2	3	4
Jacob Paulin Reeves	Feb. 16, 1825	S. of Stephen and Sarah Paulin Reeves, Feb. 26, 1846	Jan. 4, 1883
Mary Ann Hackett	Sept. 29, 1822		Oct. 27, 1893
Phebe Ann	Jan. 3, 1847	Dec. 1, 1869, Wm. P. Robinson	May 19, 1903
Sarah Paulin	Feb. 19, 1849	? Phineas Smith	Sept. 3, 1890
Emma	Jul. 26, 1852		Apr. 9, 1854
Mary Ellen	Nov. 22, 1854		Nov. 17, 1856
William S.	Sept. 14, 1857	Jan. 15, 1879, Ella Garrison	
Anna Laura	Sept. 26, 1860	Jun. 30, 1888, Benja- min Franklin Holmes	Apr. 6, 1933

1	2	3	4
William P. Robinson Phebe Ann Reeves		Lived in Salem, N. J.	Nov. 21, 1916
Mary Corliss	Oct. 16, 1870	Ethan V. Wright, Josiah Garwood	Nov. 16, 1936
William Reeves	Aug. 7, 1872	Dec. 25, 1901, Isabel Robinson	
Anna Reeves	Aug. 16, 1874	Feb. 28, 1894, Albert Wright	
Albert Carll	Oct. 29, 1876	June, 1906, Adele Selfridge	
Bessie Allen	Dec. 16, 1878	Aug. 27, 1902, Albert Moncrief	
Edna Phebe	Dec. 13, 1881	Teaches in Paterson, N. J.	
Clarence Paulin	Mar. 20, 1884	May 14, 1914, Eliz. Bentz	
Alice Helene	Dec. 20, 1886	Employed at Inter- state Commerce, Washington, D. C.	
Bertha Hackett	Dec. 3, 1889	1915, James Reside	

1	2	3	4
Ethan V. Wright Mary Corliss Robinson	Oct. 16, 1870	Ethan V. Wright, Oct. 4, 1894 Josiah Garwood, Dec. 8, 1921	
Maude V.	Jun. 24, 1895	Earl Busby	
Arthur	Mar. 2, 1897	Ruth Strang	
William R.	Jun. 17, 1898	Elizabeth Meade	
Mildred	Oct. 13, 1900	Lester Strang	
Mary R.	Feb. 15, 1902	Jeremiah O. Perry	
Phebe	Oct. 9, 1903	Edward Boden	
Ethan Harold	May 5, 1905		Aug. 21, 1905
Frances	May 13, 1908	William M. Flitcraft	
Clarence P.	Oct. 14, 1910	Lillian Woolston	

1	2	3	4
Earl Busby Maude V. Wright	Aug. 27, 1895 Jun. 24, 1895	Aug. 31, 1916	
Dorothy S.	Jun. 10, 1917		
E. Warner	Apr. 5, 1918		
Mildred E.	Dec. 28, 1919		

1	2	3	4
Arthur Wright Ruth Strang	Mar. 2, 1897 Mar. 13, 1897	May 8, 1920	
Marian H.	May 6, 1921		
Eleanor	Jan. 24, 1923		

*The Old Homestead*

1	2	3	4
William R. Wright Elizabeth Meade	Jun. 17, 1898 May 29, 1900	Sept. 7, 1918	
Bernice	Sept. 19, 1918		
Helene	Jul. 6, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Lester Strang Mildred Wright	Feb. 12, 1901 Oct. 13, 1901	Feb. 19, 1922	
Doris E.	May 15, 1924		Sept. 3, 1932
L. Stanley	Aug. 24, 1926		
Donald	Mar. 28, 1930		

1	2	3	4
Jeremiah O. Perry Mary R. Wright	Oct. 29, 1893 Feb. 15, 1902	Sept. 6, 1930	
J. Ogden Perry, Jr.	Jul. 13, 1931		
Janet Louise	Apr. 3, 1935		

1	2	3	4
Edward Boden Phebe R. Wright	Oct. 8, 1904 Oct. 9, 1903	Sept. 25, 1923	
Edward Boden, Jr.	May 7, 1924		Jun. 18, 1925
Virginia S.	May 3, 1926		
Ethel May	Jun. 11, 1927		
Phyllis Jean	Sept. 20, 1929		

1	2	3	4
William M. Flitcraft Frances E. Wright	Aug. 23, 1907 May 13, 1908	Mar. 29, 1930	

1	2	3	4
Clarence P. Wright Lillian Woolston	Oct. 14, 1910 Jun. 6, 1910	Aug. 24, 1935	

End of Genealogical Line of Mary Corliss Robinson,  
 eldest child of Phebe Ann Reeves and William P.  
 Robinson.

1	2	3	4
William Reeves Robinson, 1st		Dec. 25, 1901, at Quinton, N. J., by Rev. E. Fulloway. D. of George Rob- inson and Elizabeth Miller	
Isabel Robinson	Sept. 3, 1879		
William Reeves	Jan. 20, 1902		April, 1902
William Reeves, 2nd	Feb. 21, 1903	Amy Genho of Nebraska	
George Heperson	Apr. 7, 1905	May 17, 1929, Margaret Dring of Newport, R. I.	
Carroll Miller	Oct. 21, 1907		
Horace Cooper	Jun. 14, 1909		
Elizabeth Miller	May 21, 1912	Joseph Crosson, Sept. 18, 1934	
Harold Emmor	Apr. 28, 1916	Graduate of Salem High School	

1	2	3	4
Wm. Reeves Robinson, 2nd Amy Genho		1923, at Denver, Colorado, by a Magistrate	
William Reeves, 3rd	Oct. 19, 1924		
Eugene Ross	Jun. 13, 1928		
Richard Lore	Aug. 8, 1929		

1	2	3	4
George Heperson Robinson Margaret G. Dring		May 17, 1929	



1	2	3	4
Carroll Miller Robinson  ?	Oct. 21, 1907	Is preparing for Civil Service Work. Has visited the 48 States and Capitals, Bermuda, So. America, Madagascar and Europe	

1	2	3	4
Joseph Crosson Elizabeth Miller Robinson	May 21, 1912	Sept. 18, 1934, at Washington, D. C., by Justice Kayton	

The End of Line of William Reeves Robinson, 1st.

1	2	3	4
Albert Wright  Anna Reeves Robinson		Feb. 28, 1894, third child, Wm. P. and Phebe Ann Reeves Robinson	
Ethel Robinson	Nov. 11, 1894		
Walter Robinson	Apr. 16, 1896	Apr. 16, 1917, Catherine Denny	

1	2	3	4
Walter Robinson Wright Catherine Denny			
Thelma	Jan. 22, 1918		

I	2	3	4
Albert Carl Robinson * Adele Selfridge		June, 1906	
Albert S.	Apr. 24, 1907		
Dorothy	May 8, 1909		
Donald	Jul. 13, 1916		
Victor	Jan., 1923		

\* 4th child of Phebe Reeves Robinson.

I	2	3	4
Albert Moncrief Bessie Allen Robinson *		Aug. 27, 1902	
Robert	Feb. 22, 1905	Jun. 15, 1932, Alice Kuhn	
Elizabeth	May 4, 1909	Dec. 26, 1931, Edwin G. Hermann	

\* 5th child of Phebe Reeves Robinson.

I	2	3	4
Clarence Paulin Robinson * Elizabeth Bentz		Nov. 14, 1914	
Kathryn Ann			

\* 7th child of Phebe Reeves Robinson.

I	2	3	4
James Reeside Bertha Hackett Robinson *		1915	
Marjorie	Feb. 21, 1921		
Joyce	Sept. 2, 1924		

\* 9th child of Phebe Reeves Robinson.

**The End of Line of Phebe Reeves Robinson.**

I	2	3	4
Phineas Smith Sarah Paulin Reeves *	Feb. 19, 1849		Sept. 3, 1890
Jacob Reeves	Jan. 15, 1871		1888
William Reeves	1873	Albertina Ficker	
Minnie Reeves	1875	Theodore Hitchner	
Margaret	1877	William Loveland	

\* 2nd d. of Mary Ann Hackett, 1st.

I	2	3	4
William Reeves Smith Albertina Ficker			
William			
Vanetta			

I	2	3	4
Theodore Hitchner Minnie R. Smith			Jun. 13, 1916
Mary			
Frances			

1	2	3	4
William Loveland Margaret Smith			
Roy			
Elizabeth			

The End of the Line of Sarah Paulin Reeves.

1	2	3	4
William Smith Reeves * Ella Garrison	Sept. 14, 1857	Jan. 15, 1879	
Chester	Jul. 31, 1879	July 31, 1929, Katherine Koons, a widow	
Blanch Dunham	Sept. 24, 1883	Oct. 8, 1902, Clarence D. Morse	

\* 5th child of Mary Ann Hackett, 1st.

1	2	3	4
Chester Reeves Katherine Koons		Jul. 31, 1929	

1	2	3	4
Clarence D. Morse Blanch Dunham Reeves		Oct. 8, 1902	
Ella Reeves Morse	Sept. 24, 1910		
Clarence D. Morse, 2nd	Oct. 6, 1917		Mar. 21, 1924

The End of Line of William Smith Reeves, the fifth child of Mary Ann Hackett Reeves.

1	2	3	4
Benjamin F. Holmes Anna Laura Reeves	Sept. 26, 1860	Jun. 30, 1888	Apr. 9, 1933
Edgar Reeves	Apr. 1, 1889	Dec. 16, 1912, Hattie L. York	
Benjamin Franklin, 2nd	Sept. 29, 1894	Dec. 27, 1920, Verna McDall	

1	2	3	4
Edgar Reeves Holmes Hattie L. York		Dec. 16, 1912	
Anna Elizabeth Holmes	Oct., 1913		Feb. 13, 1918

1	2	3	4
Benjamin Franklin Holmes, 2nd Verna McDall		Dec. 27, 1920	
Benjamin Franklin Holmes, 3rd	Apr. 7, 1922		
Richard Haywood	Aug. 1, 1926		
Josephine Tracy	Jul. 18, 1927		

The End of the Line of Anna L. Reeves, youngest child of Mary Ann Hackett, only child of Thomas Hackett, 2nd, first son of Joseph Hackett and Rebecca Smith, daughter of Pile Smith, the son of Samuel Smith, who first lived on the Old Homestead.

The John and Hannah Smith Bilderback Family.

Hannah Smith Bilderback was the eldest of the three sisters of Samuel Smith, 2nd, to whom he bequeathed the Homestead Farm in 1790.

1	2	3	4
John Bilderback Hannah Smith			
Thomas Bilderback			

1	2	3	4
Thomas Bilderback Sarah DuBois			
Smith Bilderback			

1	2	3	4
Smith Bilderback Martha Stretch		1842	
Virginia Bilderback			

1	2	3	4
Edwin Horace Bronson Virginia Bilderback		Oct. 26, 1881	Jun. 9, 1889
William Paul	Jan. 12, 1883		Apr., 1883
Katherine Virginia	Mar. 28, 1885		
Vera Millicent	Aug. 18, 1887		
Philip Elliot	Mar. 25, 1889		

1	2	3	4
Arthur Boughton Fowler Katherine V. Bronson		May 20, 1913	
Margaret Virginia	Jul. 2, 1914		
Muriel Bronson			D. when 3 mos. of age
Alison Hope	Jan. 19, 1920		

1	2	3	4
Cories Richard Oneil Vera Millicent Bronson		Dec. 31, 1910	
Anna Virginia	Mar. 1, 1915		
Mary Elizabeth	Feb. 2, 1918		

1	2	3	4
Philip Elliot Bronson Charlotte Marion Richards		Jun. 16, 1918 D. of Wm. W. Rich- ards, D.D.	
Sarah Franklin	Jun. 2, 1919		
Marion Richards	Apr. 24, 1924		

Dr. Richards succeeded Dr. Henry Van Dyke as pastor of the Brick Presbyterian Church, New York City.

Rev. Edwin Horatio Bronson was a graduate of Madison University (now Colgate).

Katherine Bronson, married, May 30, 1913, went with her husband, Rev. Arthur Boughton Fowler, to Syria, July 24, 1913, and remained there in missionary work

seven years. Mr. Fowler is now a professor in the National Bible Institute, New York City, New York.

Philip Elliot Bronson is with a firm of Security Advisors in New York.